

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00013726 5



Pali Text Society.

90

SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

PART III KHANDHA-VĀGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890.





Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

PART III KHANDHA-VĀGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890.

PK

4/11

SMB

1/4

1154954

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I KHANDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)	1
1 <i>Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Nakulapita-vagga)	1
,, II (Anicca-vagga)	21
,, III (Bhāra-vagga)	25
,, IV (Natumbhāka-vagga)	33
,, V (Attadipa-vagga)	42
2 <i>Majjhima-paññāsa</i>	53
CHAPTER I (Upāya-vagga)	53
,, II (Arahatta-vagga)	73
,, III (Khajjaniya-vagga)	81
,, IV (Thera-vagga)	105
,, V (Puppha-vagga)	137
3 <i>Upari-paññāsa</i>	
CHAPTER I (Anta-vagga)	157
,, II (Dhammakathika-vagga)	162
,, III (Avijjā-vagga)	170
,, IV (Kukkūḷa-vagga)	177
,, V (Ditthi-vagga)	180
BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIII)	188
CHAPTER I	188
,, II	195
,, III (Āyacana-vagga)	198
,, IV (Upanisinna-vagga)	200

	PAGE
BOOK III DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM (XXIV)	202
CHAPTER I (Sotāpatti-vagga)	202
„ II 1 Purimagamanam	217
2 Dutiya-gamanam	218
3 Tatiya-gamanam	221
4 Catuttha-gamanam	222
BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXV)	225
BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVI)	228
BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVII)	232
BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVIII)	235
BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIX)	240
BOOK IX SUPAṆṆA-SAMYUTTAM (XXX)	246
BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXI)	249
BOOK XI VALĀHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXII)	254
BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIII)	257
BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (OR SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM (XXXIV)	263

INDICES—

I. Index to the Proper Names	283
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas	286
III. Index to the Gāthas	290

INTRODUCTION.

I.

Is the third division of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* shorter or longer than the second? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Siṃhalese MS., and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging; but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS., ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

This division is entitled *KHANDHA-VAGGO*; whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

II.

The reckoning of the *Samyuttas* in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a *Samyutta*; and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS. states at the end that the *Samyuttas* in this *VAGGO* are as much as thirteen (*trasa*), while the Siṃhalese MSS. announce

refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each *gamana*, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole *Samyutta* consists of $18 + 18 + 3 \times 26 = 114$ *suttantā* or *veyyākaraṇāni*, viz., 18 in the *Sotāpattivaggo*, 96 in the four *gamana*.—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second *gamana*, which are omitted in the Burmese MS., and enumerated¹ by the Sinhalese MSS. in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of the first. These 18 *suttantā* ought to be restored in the reckoning if not in the text. Let also the reader be reminded that the headings (Chapters III. IV.) put before the titles *tatiya-catuttha-gamana* are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the *Diṭṭhi-Samyutta* is more or less that of the *Nāga-S.*, where, if we trust to the *Uddāna*, there are 14 *suttas*, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50;—of the *Supaṇṇa-S.*, for which the *Uddāna* gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 *suttas*, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten *suttas*;—of the *Gandhabba-S.*, for which the obscure and uncertain *Uddāna* gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 *suttas*, while the number of them is said to be 112;—of the *Valāha-S.*, which we are told has 57 *suttantas*, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last *Samyuttas* have each 55 so-called *suttantas*. The *Uddāna* of the first of them, the *Vacchagotta-S.*, exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the *khandhas*, produce 55 *suttantas*; but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

¹ This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p. 218 n. 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

titles of this Saṃyutta, and the corresponding *suttanta* are omitted by the Sinhalese MSS., but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (*asambodha*) differs slightly from *anusambodha* given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a *suttanta* which, in the text, is *Anubodha*. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the *veyyākaraṇāni* in the last Saṃyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10; two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samādhī; and thus the number of 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtilty, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is deprived.

IV.

Therefore we can sum up the whole KHANDHA-VAGGO as follows :

(I.) Khandha-S. XXII.	15 vaggos (3 <i>Paññāsa</i>)	158 suttas
(II.) Rādha-S. XXIII.	4 vaggos	46 „
(III.) Diṭṭhi-S. XXIV.	1 vaggio 18 4 gamanas } 96	114 suttantas
(IV.) Okkantika-S. XXV.	10 titles	10 suttas
(V.) Uppāda-S. XXVI.	10 titles	13 „
(VI.) Kilesa-S. XXVII.	10 titles	10 „
(VII.) Sāriputta-S. XXVIII.	10 titles	10 „
(VIII.) Nāga-S. XXIX.	14 titles	50 suttantas
(IX.) Supanna-S. XXX.	10 titles	46 „
(X.) Gandhabba-S. XXXI.	10 titles	112 „
(XI.) Valāha-S. XXXII.	10 titles	57 „

(XII.) Vacchagotta-S.			
	XXXIII.	11 titles	55 suttantas
(XIII.) Jhāna (or Samādhi)			
	S. XXXIV.	10 titles	55 „
		Total	733

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, *Suttas* and *Suttantas* (or *Veyyākaraṇāni*), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the Uddānas, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between () those which were not directly borrowed from the Uddānas.

V.

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adaptations to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the *Khandha-S.* differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the *Rāhula-S.* (XVIII.) in the *Nidāna-vaggo*; 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the *Nidāna-S.* The suttas 59 (*Pañca*) and 61 (*Āditta*) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three gāthas occur in this division, all to be found in the *Khandha-S.*, viz., two alone, in 3 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76.

VI.

The MSS. which I used are the same as before : B, the Burmese MS. of Paris; S¹, the Sinhalese MS. of Copenhagen; S³, the Sinhalese MS. of Paris. S², which is the Sinhalese MS. of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS. of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to Mr. Bruun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Sinhalese MS. S¹.

VII.

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS. ; but I cannot avoid making one or two remarks. The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pāli, the *vitthāretabbam*, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the Diṭṭhi-S. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here; 151, 152 (of the Khandha-S.), according to the Burmese MS., are 155, 156 according to the Sinhalese MS. Nos. 155, 156 in that MS. becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S¹, the Kilesa- and Nāga-S., being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr. Fausböll; but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols [pa] [la], peculiar to the Burmese MS., point out the abridgments as they are in that MS., the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Sinhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined: 1. To the proper names. 2. To the titles of the suttas. 3. To the beginning of the gāthas.

VIII.

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expressed (p. xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Sinhalese MSS., especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr. Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the Sumangala.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

BOOK I KHANDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

SECTION I MULAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Nakulapitā*

1 Evam me sutam! ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūṃsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhaga-vutam etad avoca|| Aham asmi bhante jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkha-ṇātāṅko aniccadassāvī¹ kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ² ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti||

4 Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati āturo te² gahapati kāyo addhabhūto³ pariyonaddho|| Yo hi gahapati imaṃ kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijā-neyya kim aññatra bālyā|| Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ¹ āturakāyassa me sato cittaṃ anāturaṃ bhavissatīti² Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabban ti||

5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ adhiicca° always

² B hāyam always

³ B aṇḍa° always

vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā ||

16 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati | viññāṇavantam vā
attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam
Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti pariyuṭṭhatṭhāyī hoti |
tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇanti pariyuṭṭhatṭhāyino
tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti tassa viññāṇam
vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā ||

17 Evaṃ kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacit-
to ca ||

18 Kathaṅca gahapati āturakāyo pi¹ kho hoti no ca
āturacitto |

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī
ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisā-
naṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme
suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati | na rūpavantam
vā² attānaṃ na attani vā² rūpam na rūpasmim vā² attānaṃ
Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpan ti na pariyuṭṭhatṭhāyī hoti |
tassa Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpanti apariyuṭṭhatṭhāyino tam
rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti | tassa rūpa vipariṇā-
maññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-
supāyāsā ||

20 Na vedanam attato samanupassati na vedanāvantam
vā attānaṃ na attani vā vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā attānam
Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyuṭṭhatṭhāyī hoti |
tassa Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanāti apariyuṭṭhatṭhāyino sā
vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti tassa vedanāvipariṇā-
maññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-
supāyāsā ||

21 Na saññam attato samanupassati na saññāvantam
vā attānaṃ na attani vā saññam na saññāya vā attānam
Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti na pariyuṭṭhatṭhāyī hoti tassa
Ahaṃ saññā mama saññāti apariyuṭṭhatṭhāyino sā saññā
vipariṇamati aññathā hoti | tassa saññā vipariṇāmaññathā-
bhāvā nuppajjanti sokaridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ||

¹ B hi

² S¹⁻³ omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati na saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti na pariyaṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti apariyaṭṭhaṭṭhāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aṇṇathā honti tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaṇṇathābhāvā nuppajjanti soka-paridevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsāḥ.

23 Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ viññāṇaṃ mama viññāṇaṃ ti na pariyaṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇaṃ mama viññāṇaṃ ti apariyaṭṭhaṭṭhāyino taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aṇṇathā hoti tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaṇṇathābhāvā nuppajjanti soka-paridevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsāḥ.

24 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo¹ hoti no ca āturacitto ti.

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputtoḥ attamano Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandītiḥḥḥ

2 (2) Devadaha

1 Evam me sutāṃ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu² viharati Devadahannāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo³ḥ.

2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmikā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisū upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdisū.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ Iechāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmaṃ janapadaṃ gantaṃ pacchābhūme janapade nivāsaṃ kappetaṃ ti.

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sāriputto tiḥḥḥ

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtamḥ Sāriputto bhikkhave⁴ paṇḍito bhikkhūnaṃ⁵ anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnaṃ tiḥḥḥ⁶

¹ B inserts hikho

² B sakyesu

³ S³ nigame

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit Sāri^o bhi^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu

⁶ sa is missing in B

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sumṃṃṃ

4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato
avidūre aññatarasmiṃ eḷagalāgumbe ¹ nisinno hotiṃṃṃ

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅka-
mimsuṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ
sammodimsuṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisa-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsuṃṃṃ

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtam etad avocumṃṃṃ Iccāma mayam āvuso Sāri-
putta paccābhūmam janapadaṃ gantum paccābhūme
janapade nivāsaṃ kappetuṃṃṃ² apalokito no satthā tiṃṃṃ

7 Santi hāvuso nānāveraḷḷagataṃ bhikkhum pañham
pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gaha-
patipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā
vīmaṃsakā kiṃvādāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyītiṃṃṃ
Kacci vo³ āyasmantānam dhammā sussutā sugahitā
sumanasikatā supadhāritā [suppaṭividdhā paññāya+]ṃṃṃ
yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato
assathaṃ na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyā-
thaṃ⁶ dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyātha na ca
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁷ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam
āgaccheyyātiṃṃṃ

8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato
Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātuṃṃṃ
sādhū vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa
bhāsitassa attho tiṃṃṃ

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuḷḷakam manasi karoṭha
bhāsissāmītiṃṃṃ

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa
paccassosumṃṃṃ

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avocaṃṃṃ

¹ B eḷakāla°

² S¹⁻³ kappetunti

³ S¹ te; S³ no

⁴ In B only

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S³ has ācikkhe°

⁷ S¹ ovato; S³ opāto

10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi, la, paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kimvādā¹ panāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha. Chandarāgavinayakkhāyī kho no āvuso satthā ti.

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva² uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitāpi, la, samaṇapaṇḍitāpi paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kismim panāyasmantānaṃ chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha. Rūpe kho āvuso chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā. Vedanāya, Saññāya, Saṅkhāresu, Viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti.

12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi, la, samaṇapaṇḍitā pi, paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kim panāyasmantānam ādīnavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā, vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha. Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa³ avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa⁴ rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Vedanāya, Saññāya, Saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa, la, avigatataṇhassa tesam saṅkhārānam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Viññāṇe avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Idam kho no āvuso ādīnavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti, vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti.

¹ B omits vādā

² S¹⁻³ assuññeva always

³ S¹ avīta^o here only; S³ always

⁴ Missing in S³

13 Evam vyākate pi kho¹ āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitā bhāvuso manussā vimaṃsakā kim paṇāyasmantānam ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā² vedanāya³ saññāya⁴ saṅkhāresu⁵ viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti⁶ || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha⁷ || Rūpe kho āvuso vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁸ Vedanāya⁹ Saññāya¹⁰ Saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tesam saṅkhārānam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹¹ Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹² || Idam kho no āvuso ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā¹³ vedanāya¹⁴ saññāya¹⁵ saṅkhāresu¹⁶ viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti¹⁷

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva² dhamme sukho vihāro abhavissa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho³ kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ marañā sugati⁴ pātikaṅkhā⁵ ||⁶ Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vaṇṇeyya⁷ ||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho³ kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ marañā duggati⁴ pātikaṅkhā⁵ || Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vaṇṇeti⁶ ||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhavissa savighāto sa-

¹ S¹ vyākaroṭe ; S³ omits pi kho

² B diṭṭheceva

³ S¹ and B paṭi^o

⁴ S³ sugati, duggati always ; B sugatiṃ, duggatiṃ ; S¹ sugati, duggati, once duggatiṃ

upāyāso sapaṇḍāho¹ kāyassa ca¹ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā² Nayidam² Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇeya³

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anupāyāso apaṇḍāho kāyassa ca bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā⁴ Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetīti⁵

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti⁶

3 (3) Hāliddikāni (1)

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte² pabbate³

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami⁴ Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁵

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Hāliddikāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca⁶ Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭhakavaggike Māgandiya-paṇhe⁷

Okam pahāya aniketasāri¹
Gāme akubbam² muni santhavāni³
Kāmeli ritto apurakkharāno⁴
Kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā ti⁵

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabo ti

4-7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko¹ rūpadhāturāgavinibaddhaṅca² pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati³ Vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko vedanādhāturāgavinibaddhaṅca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati⁴

¹ S¹⁻³ omits ca

² S¹⁻³ na kho

³ B kulaghare papāte always

⁴ B māgaṇṭhiya^o

⁵ B akrubbam always

⁶ B sandhavā^o always

⁷ B ^obandhaṅca always

Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saññādhātu-rāgavinibaddhaṇca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati||
 Saṅkhārādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saṅkhārādhātura-gavinibaddhaṇca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati||

Evam kho gahapati okasārī hoti||

8 Kathaṃ ca gahapati¹ anokasārī hoti||

9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā² te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā³ Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati||

10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati||

11 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

12 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati||¹

13 Viññāṇādhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi^o anuppādadhammā³ Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati||

14 Evam kho gahapati anokasārī hoti||

15 Kathaṃ ca gahapati nīketasārī hoti||

Rūpanimittanīketasāravīnībandhā² kho gahapati nīketasārī ti vuccati|| Saddanimitta³ la Gandhanimitta Rasanimitta Phoṭṭhabbanimitta³ Dhammanimittanīketasāravīnībandhā³ kho gahapati nīketasārī ti vuccati||

16 Kathaṃ ca gahapati anīketasārī hoti⁴||

Rūpanimittanīketasāravīnībandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā³ Tasmā Tathāgato anīketasārī ti vuccati||

Saddanimitta³ pe Gandhanimitta³ Rasanimitta³ Phoṭṭhabbanimitta³

Dhammanimittanīketa sāravīnībandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B °nīketavisāra^o always; S³ °nīketavīhārība^o here only

³ S¹⁻³ baddhā always

⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

katā āyatim anuppādadhāmmā. Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati.

17 Evaṃ kho gahapati aniketasārī hoti.

18 Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme ¹ santhavajāto hoti.

Idha gahapati ekacco gihīhi ² saṃsaṭṭho viharati. sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu ³ yogam āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme ¹ santhavajāto hoti.

19 Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti.

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihīhi ² asaṃsaṭṭho viharati, na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā tesu yogam āpajjati. Evaṃ + kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto ti.

20 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi aritto ⁵ hoti.

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti ⁶ avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigataṭṭho. Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti.

21 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti, vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigataṭṭho. Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

22 Kathaṃ ca gahapati purakkharāno hoti.

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evaṃ hoti. Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam evaṃvedano siyam anā^o evaṃsañño siyam, la, evaṃsañkhāro siyam anā^o evaṃviññāno siyam anāgatam addhānanti. Evaṃ kho gahapati purakkharāno hoti. ⁷

23 Kathaṃ ca gahapati apurakkharāno hoti.

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na ⁸ evaṃ hoti. Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam, la, Evaṃvedano siyam, Evamsañño siyam, Evamsañkhāro siyam, Evaṃviñ-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert na ² B gihī ³ S¹⁻³ vo always

+ S¹⁻³ add ca ⁵ S³ ritto ⁶ As above (p. 7 n. 3)

⁷ The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³ who give the negative clause, but without using the negative word

ñāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānan ti ||¹ Evam kho gahapati apurakkharāno hoti .

24 Kathaṅca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ katham¹ kattā hoti ||² Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāmi kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno pure vacanīyam paccā avaca paccā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca³ sahitam me asahitan te adhiciṇṇan⁴ te viparāvattam⁵ āropito⁶ te vādo caravādappanokkhāya⁷ niggahīto si nibbeḥhehi⁸ vā sace pahositi || Evam kho gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti .

25 Kathaṃ ca gahapati katham na⁶ viggayha janena kattā hoti ||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpiṃ¹ katham kattā hoti . Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi² la nibbeḥhehi vā sace pahosī ti . Evam kho gahapati katham na⁶ viggayha janena kattā hoti .

26 Iti kho gahapati yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā aṭṭha-kavaggike Māgaṇḍiya-paṇiḥe⁷ .

Okam pahāya aniketasārī,
Gāme akubbam muni santhavāni,
Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno,
Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti ||

Inassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

4 (4) *Hālidikāni* (2)

1 Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate ||

¹ B e rūpi° ² S³ aviciṇṇan ³ S³ further on ārocito

⁴ S³ has vara° ; further on cara°

⁵ B nibbedhehi always

⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B Māgaṇḍiya°

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hāliddikāni gahapati āyasantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca |

4 Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaukхайavimuttā te accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-vesānusayā tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan-ti vuccati |

6 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati pe

7 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati |

8 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati

9 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-vesānusayā tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan ti vuccati |

10 Iti kho gahapati yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaukхайavimuttā¹, te accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti | Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti |

5 (5) Samādhī

1 Evam me sutam | la | Sāvatthiyam |

2 Tatrā kho | la | etad avoca | Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti | Rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca | vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ

¹ S¹⁻³ o'saukхайe°

ca saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca saikhārāṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca

4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo ko vedanāya samudayo ko saññāya samudayo ko saikhārāṇaṃ samudayo ko viññāṇassa samudayo

5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati¹ abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati

6 Rūpaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa rūpaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānaṃ tassupādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavantī Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

7-9 Vedanaṃ abhinandati la Saññaṃ abhinandati pe Saikhāre abhinandati²

10 Viññāṇaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa viññāṇaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi Yā viññāṇe nandi tadupādānaṃ tassupādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā la Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo³ vedanāya saññāya saikhārāṇaṃ ayam viññāṇassa samudayo

12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo ko vedanāya ko saikhārāṇaṃ ko viññāṇassa atthagamo

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati

13 Rūpaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa rūpaṃ anabhinandato³ anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho la² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti

14 Vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

¹ S¹⁻³ nandanti ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ nandito always

jhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti

15 Saññā nābhinandati pe

16 Sañkhāre nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhato tassa sañkhāre anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato yā sañkhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho upādānanirodhā pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti

17 Viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhato tassa viññāṇaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato yā viññāṇe nandi sā nirujjhati Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho la Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti

18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo ayam vedanāya atthagamo ayam saññāya atthagamo ayam sañkhārānaṃ atthagamo ayam viññāṇassa atthagamo ti

6 (6) Paṭisallāṇā

1 Sāvatti Tatra kho voca

2 Paṭisallāṇe¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallino² bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca Sañkhārānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca

4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo 3

7 (7) Upādāparitassanā

1 Sāvatti Tatra kho voca

2 Upādāparitassanaṃ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmi anupādā-⁵aparitassanaṃ ca Tam suñatha sādhu kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmi

¹ S³ osallāṇo

² S¹⁻³ pati^o; B osallāno

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ upādāna^o always

⁵ S³ anupādāna always

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun, 1
3 Bhagavā etad avoca.

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti.

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisā-
nam adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisa-
dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati, rūpavantam
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rupasmim vā attānam
Tassa tam rūpam ¹ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti, tassa rū-
pavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā ² rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti ³
viññānam hoti, tassa + rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā ⁵ pari-
tassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti
cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā
ca upādāya ca ⁶ paritassati.

5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā
attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam. Tassa
sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti, tassa vedanāpari-
ṇāmaññathābhāvā ² vedanāpariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam
hoti, tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā
dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso
pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca
upādāya ca paritassati

6 Saññam pe.

7 Sañkhāre attato samanupassati sañkhāravantam vā
attānam attani vā sañkhāre sañkhāresu vā attānam.
Tassa te sañkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti, tassa
sañkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā sañkhāravipariṇāmānu-
parivatti viññānam hoti, tassa sañkhāravipariṇāmānu-
parivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyā-
dāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā
ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati.

8 Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā
attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam.
Tassa tam viññānam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti, tassa

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpa

² S¹⁻³ omit bhāvā ³ S¹⁻³ rūpā° + S³ inserts nāma

⁵ B °parivattijā always

⁶ S³ upādāyaṃ

viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāṃmānuparivattī viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa ¹ viññāṇavipariṇāṃmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati.

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā ² hoti

10 Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave anupādā-apatitassanā hoti

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāṃmānuparivattī viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa ³ rūpavipariṇāṃmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na ceva + uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati ||

12 Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati || na vedanāvantaṃ vā ⁵ attānaṃ na attani vā ⁵ vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā ⁵ attānaṃ || Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na vedanāvipariṇāṃmānuparivattī viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa vedanāvipariṇāṃmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.

13 Na saññaṃ ⁶ pe.

14 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati || na saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇāmantī aññathā honti, tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na saṅkhāravipariṇāṃmānuparivattī viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa saṅkhāravipariṇā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tasmiṃ

² S¹⁻³ upādāya^o

³ B inserts na omitting it after cittaṃ here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ saññāya

mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

15 Navīññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ|| la|| Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti|| tassa ¹ viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-āparitassanā ² hotīti||

8 (8) Upādā-paritassanā (2)

1 Sāvatti|| ³

2 Upādā-paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupādā-āparitassanañ ca|| tam suṇātha ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā ⁴ uppajjanti sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

5 Vedanaṃ etaṃ mama|| la||

6 Saññāṃ etaṃ mama||

7 Saṅkhare etaṃ mama||

8 Viññāṇam etaṃ mama esoḥaṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā-āparitassanā hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert taṃ ; B having na as usual

² S¹⁻³ anupādāya ³ S¹⁻³ add-tatra—voca—always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tassa taṃ rūpaṃ pariṇāma^o

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassati|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aṃñathā hoti|| tassa rūpa-vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

12 Vedanaṃ netam mama||

13 Saññaṃ netam mama||

14 Saṅkhārā netam mama||

15 Viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aṃñathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā hotīti||

9 (9) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (1)

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītānāgataṃ|| Ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

3 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

4 Saññā aniccā|| pe||

5 Saṅkhārā aniccā atītānāgatā|| Ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekko hoti|| anāgate saṅkhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

6 Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ atītānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

10 (10) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (2)

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ atītānāgataṃ|| ko pana

vādo paccuppannessa" || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmim anapekho hoti || anāgatam rūpaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppannessa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti ||

3 Vedanā dukkhā || pe ||

4 Saññā dukkhā ||

5 Saṅkhārā dukkhā ||

6 Viññāṇaṃ dukkham atītānāgataṃ || ko vādo paccuppannessa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppannessa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti ||

11 (11) Atītānāgataṃ paccuppanna (3)

1 Sāvatti || Tatra voca ||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppannessa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmim anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppannessa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti ||

3 Vedanā anattā ||

4 Saññā anattā ||

5 Saṅkhārā anattā ||

6 Viññāṇaṃ anattā atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppannessa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppannessa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti ||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo¹ ||

Tassuddānam² ||

Nakulapitā Devadahā ||

Dve pi³ Hāliddikāni ca ||

Samādhi Patisallāṇā⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °vaggam paṭhamam

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tatrud°

⁴ S³ °sallāṇam

Upādā paritassanā dve¹
 Atitānāgatapaccuppannā²
 Vaggo tena vuccati³

CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Aniccam*

1 Evam me sutam⁴ Sāvattthiyam⁵

2 Tatra kho³

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam⁶ pe⁷

4-6 Vedanā aniccā⁸ Saññā aniccā⁹ Saṅkhārā aniccā¹⁰
 Viññāṇam aniccam¹¹

7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
 pi nibbindati¹² Vedanāya pi nibbindati¹³ Saññāya pi
 nibbindati¹⁴ Saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati¹⁵ Viññāṇasmim pi
 nibbindati¹⁶ nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimut-
 tasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñaṇam hoti¹⁷ Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti
 pajānātīti

13 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvattthi¹⁸ Tatra¹⁹ voca²⁰

3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham²¹ Vedanā dukkhā²²
 Saññā dukkhā²³ Saṅkhārā dukkhā²⁴ Viññāṇam duk-
 kham²⁵

8 Evam passam²⁶ pe²⁷ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti²⁸

14 (3) *Anuttā*

1-2 Sāvattthi²⁹ Tatra³⁰ voca³¹

3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā³² Vedanā anattā³³ Saññā
 anattā³⁴ Saṅkhārā anattā³⁵ Viññāṇam anattā³⁶

4 Evam passam bhikkhave³⁷ nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
 nātīti³⁸

¹ S³ dve

² S¹⁻³ atitānāgataṃ tīni (S¹ oṇi)

³ S¹⁻³ add voca

⁴ Tatra—voca—is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, always

⁵ Complete in B

mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti } Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ }

4-5-6 Vedanā anattā ¹ Sañña anattā Saṅkhārā anat-
tā ¹

7 Viññāṇam anattā yad anattā taṃ netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

8 Evam passam bhikkhave la nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti

18 (7) Hetu (1)

1-2 Sāvatti } Tatra voca }

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ } yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpassa uppādāya so pi aniccō aniccasambhūtam bhik-
khave rūpaṃ kuto niccam bhavissāti }

4 Vedanā aniccā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya
uppādāya so pi aniccō aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave vedanā
kuto niccā bhavissati ²

5 Sañña aniccā pe

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo saṅkhārā-
nam uppādāya so pi aniccō aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
saṅkhārā kuto niccā bhavissanti }

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ } yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññā-
ṇassa uppādāya so pi aniccō aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave
viññāṇam kuto niccam bhavissati }

8 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti }

19 (8) Hetu (2)

1-2 Sāvatti } Tatra voca }

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ } yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtam bhik-
khave rūpaṃ kuto sukham bhavissati }

4 Vedanā dukkhā pe

5 Saññā dukkhā

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā ¹

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhavissatīti

7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ¹ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto sukham bhavissati²

8 Evam passaṃ³ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī⁴

20 (9) Hetu (3)

1-2 Sāvattī⁵ Tatra⁶ voca⁷

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā⁸ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā⁹ anattasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpaṃ kuto attā bhavissati¹⁰

4-6 Vedanā anattā¹¹ Saññā anattā¹² Saṅkhārā anattā¹³

7 Viññāṇaṃ anattā¹⁴ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anattā¹⁵ anattasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto attā bhavissati¹⁶

8 Evam passaṃ¹⁷ la¹⁸ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī¹⁹

21 (10) Ānanda

1 Sāvattīyam ārāme²⁰

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami²¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi²²

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca²³ Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati²⁴ Katamesānaṃ kho bhante dhammānaṃ nirodhā²⁵ nirodho ti vuccatī²⁶

4 Rūpaṃ kho Ānanda aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭīcasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ²⁷ nirodhadhammaṃ²⁸ tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccatī²⁹

5 Vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīcasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā + nirodho ti³⁰ vuccatī³¹

6-7 Saññā aniccā³² Saṅkhārā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīcasasa-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B nirodho always

³ S¹ virāgu^o always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert tassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ nirodhāti

⁶ S¹ pavuccatī

muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā
nirodhadhammā tesaṃ nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati

8 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiceasamuppannaṃ
khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ niro-
dhadhammaṃ tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati

9 Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti
vuccati

Aniccavaggo dutiyo

Tatruddānaṃ

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca¹

Yad aniccā² apare tayo

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā

Ānandena ca te dasā ti³

CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

22 (1) Bhāram

1-2 Sāvatthiyaṃ Tatra kho

3 Bhāraṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi bhārahāraṃ⁴ ca
bhārādānaṃ ca bhāranikkhepanaṅca tam suṇātha

4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro

Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyaṃ katame pañca
Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhāndho
saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇu-
pādānakkhandho ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāro

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro⁵ Puggalo tissa
vacanīyaṃ yoyaṃ⁶ āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave bhārahāro⁷

¹ S¹ ya ; omitted by S³ ² S¹⁻³ anattā instead of yadaniccā

³ S¹⁻³ pūrito vaggo instead of catedasāti

+ S¹ bhāraṃhāraṃ

⁵ S¹ bhārā°, the last ā being erased

⁶ B svāyaṃ

⁷ S³ bhārā° corrected to bhara°

6 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ ||

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrā-
bhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhava-
taṇhā, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ .

7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ¹ yo tassā-
yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti
anālayo, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ti .

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā; idam vatvāna Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā .

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā
bhārahāro² ca puggalo .
bhārādānaṃ dukkhaṃ loke,
bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukhaṃ . 1 .

Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāram
aṇṇaṃ bhāram ānādiya³ .
samūlaṃ taṇham abbhuyha,
nicchāto parinibbuto ti . 2 .

23 (2) *Pariñña*

1-2 Sāvatti . Tatra voca .

3 Pariññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariñ-
ñāñca taṃ suṇātha

4 Katame ca⁴ bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā ., Rupam
bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo vedanā pariññeyyo
dhammo, saññā pariññeyyo dhammo, saṅkhārā pariñ-
ñeyyo dhammo, viññānaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo ., Ime
vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā⁵ .

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā⁶ ., Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave pariññāti .

24 (3) *Parijānaṃ (or Abhijānaṃ)*

1-2 Sāvatti . Tatra voca .

¹ S¹ bhārā° ² S¹⁻³ bhārā° ³ S¹ °diya; S³ °diyaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit dhammā ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānaṃ¹ avirā-jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4 Vedanam anabhijānam pe

5-6 Saññam anabhijānam Sañkhāre anabhijānaṃ¹

7 Viññāṇam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appa-jahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

8 Rūpañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virā-jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

9-11 Vedanam abhijānaṃ Saññam² Sañkhāre²

12 Viññāṇam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti

25 (4) Chandarāga

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra voca

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha
Evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati uechinnamūlaṃ tālā-vatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ

3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha Evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uechinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā

4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo

5 Yo sañkhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha³ Evaṃ te sañkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uechinnamulā tālāvatthu-katā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā

6 Yo viññāṇasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha Evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati uechinnamūlaṃ tālā-vatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhamman ti

26 (5) Assādo (1)

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra voca

3 Pubbe⁴ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad aho si

4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissara-ṇaṃ Ko vedanāya Ko saññāya Ko sañkhāraṇaṃ
Ko viññāṇassa assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add abhijānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ omit yo sañkhāresu^o

⁴ S³ adds va

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi ||

6 Yaṃ kho rūpam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-
sam || ayaṃ rūpassa assādo || Yaṃ rūpam aniccaṃ duk-
khaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ || ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo || Yo
rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idaṃ
rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ ||

7 Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca ||¹

8 Yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca ||

9 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ||
ayaṃ saṅkhārānam assādo || Yaṃ² saṅkhārā aniccā duk-
khā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ saṅkhārānam ādinavo ||
Yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ ||
idaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ||

10 Yaṃ viññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-
sam ayaṃ viññānaṃ assādo || Yaṃ viññānaṃ aniccaṃ
dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññānaṃ ādi-
navo || Yo viññānaṃsmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-
pahānaṃ idaṃ viññānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ||

11 Yāva kiṃcāham³ bhikkhave imesam pañcannam
upādānakkhandhānam evam assādaṃ ca assādato ādina-
vañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ
nābhaññāsim⁴ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke
samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-
devamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambud-
dhoti⁵ paccaññāsim ||

12 Yato ca khvāham⁶ bhikkhave imesam pañcannam
upādānakkhandhānam evam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ
ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ ab-
bhaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake
sabhrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti pac-
caññāsim ||

13 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
cetovimutti⁷ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti ||

¹ Complete in B

² B yo

³ B kiñcāham always

⁴ B na^o; S¹ na a^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ omits ti here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ khoham

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ceto here and further on

27 (6) *Assādo* (2)

1-2 Sāvattiḥḥ Tatraḥ vocaḥḥ

3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariḥḥ yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamamḥḥ Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭhoḥḥ

4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariḥḥ yo rūpassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamamḥḥ yāvatā rūpassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭhoḥḥ

5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariḥḥ yaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamamḥḥ yāvatā rūpassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhamḥḥ

6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave ᵀḥḥ

9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhaveḥḥ

12-14 Saṅkhārānāham bhikkhave ᵀḥḥ

15 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariḥḥ yo viññāṇassa assādo tad ajjhagamamḥḥ yāvatā viññāṇassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭhoḥḥ

16 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariḥḥ yo viññāṇassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamamḥḥ yāvatā viññāṇassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭhoḥḥ

17 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariḥḥ yaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamamḥḥ yāvatā viññāṇassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhamḥḥ

18-19 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsimḥḥ ghaḥḥ abbaññāsimḥḥ

20 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimuttiḥḥ ayam antimā jātiḥḥ natthidāni punabbhavo tiḥḥ

28 (7) *Assādo* (3)

1-2 Sāvattiḥḥ Tatraḥ vocaḥḥ

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa na

ᵀ Complete in Sᵀ-3

yidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa assādo, tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārāj-janti.

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādīnavo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādīnavo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti.

5 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasma¹ nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā rūpasma nissaranti.

6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya².

9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya|| pe.

12-14 No cedam bhikkhave saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa³|| nayidaṃ sattā saṅkhārehi nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā saṅkhārehi nissaranti.

15 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa assādo abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa assādo|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārāj-janti.

16 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa ādīnavo abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa ādīnavo|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti.

17 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasma nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā viññāṇasma nissaranti.

18 Yāva kīvaṇca bhikkhave imesam pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññaṃsu, neva tāva + bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpasmiṃ; further on (17) viññāṇasmiṃ

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ So B, perhaps involuntarily; complete in S¹⁻³

+ B tāvāhaṃ

sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā¹ nis-
saṭṭā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena² cetasā
vihariṃsu³||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam pañcannam
upādānakkhandhānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhāñ-
ñamsu⁴|| attha³ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā nis-
saṭṭā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viha-
rantīti⁴||

29 (8) *Abhinaudanam*

1-2 Sāvatti³|| Tatra³ voca³||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhi-
nandati³|| yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhas-
mā ti vadāmi³||

4 Yo vedanam abhinandati⁵||

5 Yo saññam abhinandati⁵||

6 Yo saṅkhāre abhinandati⁵||

7 Yo viññāṇam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati³||
yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti
vadāmi³||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so
nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi³||

9 Yo vedanaṃ nābhinandati³ pe³||

10 Yo saññaṃ nābhinandati³||

11 Yo saṅkhāre nābhinandati⁵||

12 Yo viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinan-
dati³|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti
vadāmi³||

30 (9) *Uppādaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti³|| Tatra³ voca³||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti⁶ pā-

¹ B °brahmaṇiyā pajāya °manussāya, here and further
on ² B vipariyādi° ³ S³ adds kho ⁴ B °viharanti

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ nibatti here only

5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabhaṅgu yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo¹ atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu

6 Vedanā pabhaṅgu|| yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu

7 Saññā pabhaṅgu||

8 Saṅkhārā pabhaṅgu yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu

9 Viññāṇam pabhaṅgu yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgūti

Bhāravaggo tatiyo||

Tatruddānam||²

Bhāram Pariññam Parijānam||

Chandarāgaṃ ca catutthakam||

Assādā ca tayo vuttā||

Abhinandanam aṭṭhamam||

Uppādam Aghamūlañ ca||

Ekādasamo Pabhangūti||³

CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

33 (1) Natumhāka (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra voca ||

3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

7 Saññā|| pe

¹ S¹⁻³ upasamo here only

² B udānam only

³ S¹⁻³ Bhāram pariññam abhijānam chandarāgena tayo ca assādo abhinandanā ca uppādo aghamūlam pabhaṅguntī

8 Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sāklā-palāsam tam jano hareyya vā ḍabeyya va yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotīti

No hetam bhante

Tam kissa hetu

Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha tam vo¹ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati Vedanā na tumhākaṃ² Saññā³ Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha tam hi vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti³

34 (2) Na tumhākaṃ (2) 4

1-2 Sāvattthi Tatra voca

3 Yaṃ⁵ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

4 Kiṇea bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

6-8 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ pe Saññā na tumhākaṃ Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti

35 (3) Bhikkhu (1)

1 Sāvattthi ārāme⁶

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² Complete in B ³ B bhavissati

⁴ The same as the preceding but for the comparison (§ 10) ⁵ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

I

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṅkamaṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca.

3 Sādhu me¹ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti.

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, yaṃ nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti.

5 Yathā katham pana tvam² bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti³.

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, Vedanaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, Saññaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, Saṅkhāre ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, Viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, Vedanaṃ ce⁴, Saññaṃ ce⁴, Saṅkhāre ce⁴, Viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti.

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti, Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, vedanaṃ ce¹ pe¹, saññaṃ ce¹, saṅkhāre ce¹, viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati, vedanaṃ ce, saññaṃ ce, saṅkhāre ce, viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Imassa kho bhikkhave saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinan-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ jānāsīti

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

ditvā anumoditvā uttḥāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

II

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī
pahītatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti tad anu-
taraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ ditṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi Khīṇā jati
vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthat-
tāyā ti abbhāññāsi|||

11 Aññataro ca pana ¹ so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti|||

36 (4) *Bhikkhu* (2)

1 Sāvattī || ārāme" ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā pe Ekam
antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca ||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ
desetu yaṃ aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-
kattho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti...

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti tam anumīyati yam
anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati ... Yaṃ nānuseti na
tam anumīyati yam nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gac-
chatīti ||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena āttham ājānāsīti ||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti tam anumīyati yam anu-
mīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati ... Vedanaṃ ce anuseti ...
Saññaṃ ce anuseti || Saṅkhāre ce anuseti ² ... Viññānaṃ
ce anuseti tam anumīyati yam anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ
gacchati'

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tam anumīyati yam

¹ Missing in B

² Complete in S¹⁻³ which have saṅkhāraṇce here only and
further on saṅkhāre ca

nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati || Vedanaṃ ce nānuseti¹ || Saññaṃ ce nānuseti || Saṅkhāre ce nānuseti || Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati² yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti ||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi Rūpaṃ ce² bhikkhave anuseti tam anumīyati³ yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati Vedanaṃ ce pe Saññaṃ ce Saṅkhāre ce Viññāṇaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti taṃ anumīyati³ yaṃ anumīyati³ tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tam anumīyati³ yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati Vedanaṃ ce Saññaṃ ce Saṅkhāre ce Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati³ yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabo ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto pe⁴ ||

11 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti ||

37 (5) *Ānanda* (1)

1 Savatthi ārāme ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pa⁵

3 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca Sace tam Ānanda evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati ṭhitānaṃ⁶ aññathattam paññāyatīti evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti ||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ca, S³ always, S¹ almost always

³ S¹⁻³ omit yaṃ anumīyati

⁴ 9-10 are missing in B, being represented by ||la||

⁵ So B; more complete in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B ṭhitassa always

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum . . . Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatitī . . . evam puṭṭho ham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam . . .

5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati . . . Vedanāya Saññāya Saṅkhārānam Viññāṇassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati . . . Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatitī . . . Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti . . .

6 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda . . . Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati . . . Vedanāya Saññāya Saṅkhārānam Viññāṇassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati . . . Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatitī . . . Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Ānanda evaṃ vyākareyyāsīti . . .

38 (6) *Ānanda* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti . . . ārame . . . Atha kho ayasmā Ānando pa . . .

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca . . . Sace taṃ Ānanda evam puccheyyum . . . Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitānam¹ aññathattam paññāyittha . . . Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyissati . . . Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatitī . . .

Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Ānanda kintī vyākareyyāsīti . . .

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum . . . Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyittha . . . Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitā-

¹ B t̥hitassanaṃ in 3-4; elsewhere t̥hitassa always

naṃ aññathattam paññāyissati, katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti. . . . Evam puṭṭho ham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ

5 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpam atītam niruddhaṃ vipariṇatam, tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitāya aññathattam paññāyittha Yā sañña Ye saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyittha Yaṃ¹ viññāṇam atītam niruddham vipariṇataṃ, tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha. . . .

6 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam, tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati pe² Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam, tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyissati

7 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyatīti. . . . Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā la Yā sañña Ye saṅkhārā jātā pātubhūtā, tesam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyati Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ jātam pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti. . . . Evam puṭṭho ham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ti. . . .

8 Sādhū sādhu Ānanda. . . . Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpam atītam niruddham vipariṇataṃ, tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha. . . . Yā

¹ Omitted by S¹-3

² More complete in B

vedanā¹ Yā saññā² Ye sañkhārā³ Yaṃ viññāṇam
atītaṃ niruddhaṃ pariṇatam⁴ tassa uppādo paññāyittha
vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha⁵
Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo
paññāyittha t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyittha⁶

9 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam⁷ tassa
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathat-
tam paññāyissati⁸ Yā vedanā⁹ Yā saññā¹⁰ Ye sai-
kharā¹¹ Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam¹² tassa uppādo
paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam pañ-
ñāyissati¹³

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyis-
sati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati¹⁴

10 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ jātam pātubhūtam¹⁵ tassa
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam
paññāyati¹⁶ Yā vedanā¹⁷ Yā saññā¹⁸ Ye sañkhārā¹⁹
Yaṃ viññāṇam jātam pātubhūtam²⁰ tassa uppādo paññāyati
vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati²¹

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati
vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati²²

11 Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsīti²³

39 (7) Anudhamma (1)

1-2 Sāvatti²⁴ Tatra voca²⁵

3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhik-
khuno ayam anudhammo hoti²⁶ yaṃ rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ
vihareyya²⁷ vedanāya nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya²⁸ saññāya
nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya²⁹ sañkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ
vihareyya³⁰ viññāṇe nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya³¹

4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto vedanāya sañ-
ñāya sañkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto viññāṇe
nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam pariṇānāti³² vedanaṃ³³
saññaṃ³⁴ sañkhāre³⁵ viññāṇam pariṇānāti³⁶

5 So rūpam pariṇānaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ³⁷ sañkhāre³⁸
viññāṇam pariṇānaṃ parimuccati³⁹ rūpambā⁴⁰ parimuccati⁴¹

¹ S¹⁻³ vyākareyyāti

² Missing in S¹⁻³

vedanāyaṃ pari° saññāyaṃ pari° saṅkhārehiṃ pari° viññāṇambhāṃ pari° jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehiṃ parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmītiṃ

40 (8) *Anudhamma* (2)

1-2 Sāvattiṃ Tatraṃ vocaṃṃ

3-5 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyyaṃ laṃ parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmītiṃṃ

41 (9) *Anudhamma* (3)

1-2 Sāvattiṃṃṃ Tatraṃṃṃ vocaṃṃṃ

3-5 Dhammānudhammaṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ Yaṃ rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyyaṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmītiṃṃṃ

42 (10) *Anudhamma* (4)

1-2 Sāvattiṃṃṃ Tatraṃṃṃ vocaṃṃṃ

3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyyaṃṃṃ vedanāyaṃṃṃ sannāyaṃṃṃ saṅkhāresuṃṃṃ viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyyaṃṃṃ

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto peṃṃ rūpam pari jānāti vedanaṃṃṃ saññaṃṃṃ saṅkhāreṃṃṃ viññāṇam pari jānātiṃṃṃ¹

5 So rūpam pari jānaṃṃṃ vedanaṃṃṃ saññaṃṃṃ saṅkhāreṃṃṃ viññāṇaṃṃṃ pari jānaṃṃṃ parimuccati rūpamhāṃṃṃ parimuccati vedanāyaṃṃṃ parimuccati saññāyaṃṃṃ parimuccati saṅkhārehi²ṃṃṃ parimuccati viññāṇambhāṃṃṃ parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehiṃṃṃ parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmītiṃṃṃ

Natumbākavaggo catutthoṃṃṃ

uddānaṃṃṃṃ³

¹ More complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit pari° saṅkhārehi

³ S¹⁻³ tatruddānaṃ

Natumbhākena dve vuttā||
 Bhikkhūhi apare duve||
 Ānandena ca ¹ dve vuttā||
 Anudhammehi dve dukā ti ||

CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

43 (1) *Attadīpa*

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra, voca

3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anañña-saraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā||

4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam dhammadīpānaṃ dhammasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānaṃ yoni yeva ² upaparikkhitabbo kimjātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti ³||

5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ||

6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisāram adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappuridhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati, rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||
 Tassa tam rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā + hoti tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ||

7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam va attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam|| Tassa sā ⁴ vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā ⁵ hoti tassa ⁶ vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva, la, upāyāsā ||

8 Saññaṃ attato samanupassati ||

9 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, || ⁷

10 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim va attānam ||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B yoniso va

³ S³ kimpahotikā, S¹ kimpahoti

⁴ B adds ca here and further on

⁵ Omitted by S³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert sā ⁷ Complete in S¹⁻³

Tassa taṃ viññāṇam pariṇamati aññatthā hoti, tassa viññāṇapariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniecatam viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ, ¹ pubbe ceva rūpaṃ etarahi ca sabbam rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati sukhaṃ viharaṃ ² bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati.

12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniecatam viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati.

13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave pe.

14 Saṅkhārānaṃ tveva bhikkhave aniecatam viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ pubbe ceva saṅkhārā etarahi ca sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbutoti vuccati.

15 Viññāṇassa tveva bhikkhave aniecatam viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ pubbe ceva viññāṇam etarahi ca sabbam viññāṇam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccatiti.

44 (2) Paṭipadā

1-2 Sāvatti. Tatra, voca₁₁

¹ So B; S¹⁻³ vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ always

² B sukhavihārī always

3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ ca ¹ paṭipadamṃ tam suṃāthaṃṃṃ

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadāṃṃ

5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjanaṃ ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassatiṃ rūpavantamṃ vā attānam attaniṃ vā rūpam rūpasmimṃ vā attānamṃṃ

6-8 Vedanam attatoṃṃṃ² Saññaṃṃṃ Saṅkhāreṃṃṃ²

9 Viññānam attato samanupassatiṃ viññānavantamṃ vā attānam attaniṃ vā viññānamṃ viññānasmimṃ vā attānamṃṃṃ

10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadātiṃṃ Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupassanāti ayam evettha ³ atthoṃṃ

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadāṃṃ

12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānamṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānamṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassatiṃ na rūpavantamṃ vā attānam na attaniṃ vā rūpam na rūpasmimṃ vā attānamṃṃṃ

13-15 Na vedanam attatoṃṃṃ Na saññaṃṃṃṃṃ Na saṅkhāreṃṃṃṃṃ

16 Na viññānam attato samanupassatiṃ na viññāvantamṃ vā attānamṃ na attaniṃ vā viññānam na viññānasmimṃ vā attānamṃṃṃ

17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā tiṃṃ Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī samanupassanā tiṃṃ ayam evettha atthotiṃṃṃ

45 (3) Aniccātā (1)

1-2 Sāvattiṃṃ Tatraṃṃ vocaṃṃṃ

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccamṃ yad aniccaṃ tam duk-

¹ Missing in B ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ B evettha always

khaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|| evam etaṃ
sammappaññāya passato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupā-
dāya ¹ āsavehi||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā||² Saññā|| Sankhārā||²

7 Viññāṇam aniccam|| yad aniccam° °cittam virajjati
vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi ³

8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno + cittaṃ virattaṃ
vimuttaṃ hoti anupādāya āsavehi|| Vedanādhātuyā ce°||
Saññādhātuyā ce°|| Sankhāradhātuyā ce°||⁵ Viññāṇa-
dhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittaṃ virattaṃ vimuttaṃ
hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā ṭhitam ṭhitattā santus-
sitaṃ|| santussitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattañ-
ñeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

46 (4) Aniccā (2)

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā aniccā|| Sankhārā
aniccā||

7 Viññāṇam aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

8 Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato
pubbantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ asati

¹ So B always; S¹⁻³ anupādā; further on anupādāya

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in all the MSS.

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ Vedanā° saññā°|| sankhārā°|| are complete in S¹⁻³,
missing in B which omits even viññāṇam

aparantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti¹ aparantānudiṭṭhīnam asati
 thāmaso parāmaso¹ na hoti¹ thāmase parāmase¹ asati
 rūpasmim¹ vedanāya¹ saññāya¹ saṅkhāresu¹ viññāṇasmim¹
 cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi¹ Vimuttattā
 tḥitaṃ tḥitattā santusitaṃ santusitattā na paritassati¹
 aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati¹ Khīṇā jāti¹
 oṭṭhattāyāti na pajānātīti¹

47 (5) *Samanupassanā*

1-2 Sāvatti¹ Tatra¹ voca¹

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekāvi-
 hitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti¹ sabbe
 te pañcupādānakkhandhe samanupassanti etesaṃ vā
 aññataraṃ¹

4 Katame pañca¹

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī¹
 la sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati¹
 rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā
 attānam Vedanam¹ Saññam¹ Saṅkhāre¹ Viññāṇam
 attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani
 vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam¹ Iti ayaṃ ceva
 samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigatam² hoti¹

5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate³ atha pañcannam
 indriyānam avakkanti hoti cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa
 ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassa¹

6 Atthi bhikkhave mano atthi dhammā atthi vij-
 jādhatu⁴ avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena⁵
 puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti¹
 Ayam aham asmīti pissa hoti¹ Bhavissanti pissa hoti¹ Na
 bhavissanti pissa hoti¹ Rūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti¹ Arūpī
 bhavissanti pissa hoti¹ Saññī bhavissanti pissa hoti¹
 Asaññī bhavissanti pissa hoti¹ Nevasaññīmasaññī bhavis-
 santi pissa hoti¹

¹ So B ; S¹⁻³ thāmasāparāmāso—e, S³ having at first
 mā, afterwards ma in °paramāso—e ; S¹ having always mā
 corrected to mā. ² B avigatam ³ S¹⁻³ attato ; B avigate

+ B avijjādhatu, omitting atthi ⁵ B cetasikena

7 Tiṭṭhanti kho pana¹ bhikkhave tатtheva pañcīndriyāni²|| Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā Asmīti pissa na hoti| Ayam aham asmīti pissa na hoti| Bhavissanti| Na bhavissanti| Rūpī| Arūpī| Saññī| Asaññī| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissanti pissa na hoti||

48 (6) Khandhā

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra³ voca||

3 Pañca³ bhikkhave khandhe desissāmi pañcupādānakhandhe ca⁴ taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

5 Yaṃ⁵ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpakkhando||

6-7 Yā kāci vedanā⁶ Yā kāci saññā⁶ pe||

8 Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā pa⁶ ayam vuccati saṅkhārakkhandhā||

9 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññāṇakkhandho||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandaḥ||

12 Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam⁶ la⁶ yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāniyam⁶ ayam vuccati rūpupādānakkhando||

13-15 Yā kāci vedanā⁶ la⁶ yā dūre santike vā sāsavā upādāniyā ayam vuccati vedanupādānakkhando|| Yā kāsaññā⁶ pe⁶ Ye keci saṅkhārā⁶ gha⁶ sāsavā upādāniyā ayam vuccati saṅkhārupādānakkhando||

¹ B Tiṭṭhanteva kho ² S¹⁻³ omit ni ³ S³ adds ca

⁴ B omits ca

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B upādāniy^o always

16 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la||
yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyam|| ayaṃ vuccati
viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti||

49 (7) Soṇo (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe ¹
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā, la,||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇaṃ gahapatiputtam
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Ye keci ² Soṇa samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā aniccena
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti
samanupassanti, Sadiso ham asmīti samanupassanti,
Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti, kim aññattha ³ ya-
thābhūtassa adassanā||

5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya vipariṇāmadhammāya
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti
vā samanupassanti Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā||

6 Aniccāya saññāya||

7 Aniccehi saṅkhārehi dukkhehi vipariṇāmadhammehi
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti
vā samanupassanti, Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||
kim aññattha yathābhūtassā adassanā||

8 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti
vā samanupassanti, Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti,
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā ⁴||

9 Ye keci ⁵ Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi
na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassan-

¹ S¹ sāvatthiyaṃ

² S³ ye hi keci; S^t yo hi koci

³ So S¹⁻³; B aññatra; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya

⁵ S¹⁻³ ye ca kho

ti Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ dassanā ॥

10-12 Aniccāya vedanāya ॥ Aniccāya saññāya ॥ Aniccehi saṅkhārehi ॥

13 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ dassanā ॥

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante ॥

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ॥

Dukkhaṃ bhante ॥

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti

No hetam bhante ॥

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ॥

Aniccā bhante ॥

16-17 Saññā ॥ Saṅkhārā ॥

18 Viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ॥

Aniccaṃ bhante ॥

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti ॥

Dukkhaṃ bhante ॥

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti

No etam bhante ॥

19 Tasmātiha Soṇa yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ॥

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā ¹ Yā kāci saññā, Ye keci saṅkhārā ¹

23 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam va sukkhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.¶

24 Evam passam Soṇa sutavā ariyasāvako rupasmim pi nibbindati.¶ vedanāya pi nibbindati.¶ saññāya pi nibbindati.¶ saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati.¶ viññānasmim pi nibbindati.¶ Nibbindaṃ virajjati.¶ virāgā vimuceati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti.¶. Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.¶

50 (8) Soṇo (2)

1 Evam me sutaṃ.¶ ekaṃ samaṇaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe.¶

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami.¶ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi.¶

3 Ēkaṃ antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇam gahapatiputtam Bhagavā etad avoca.¶

4 Ye ¹ keci Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ na pajānanti rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānanti rūpanirodhaṃ na pajānanti rūpanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti.¶ Vedanaṃ na pajānanti.¶ vedanāsamudayaṃ na pajānanti.¶ vedanāsamudayaṃ na pajānanti.¶ vedanānirodhaṃ na pajānanti.¶ vedanānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti.¶ Saññaṃ na pajānanti.¶ Saṅkhāre na pajānanti.¶ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ na pajānanti.¶ saṅkhānirodhaṃ na pajānanti.¶ saṅkhānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti.¶ Viññāṇaṃ na pajānanti.¶ viññāṇasamudayaṃ na pajānanti.¶ viññāṇanirodhaṃ na pajānanti.¶ viññāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti.¶ na me te Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.¶

5 Ye ca kho keci Soṇa ² samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ insert hi

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodham pajānanti || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti || Vedanam pajānanti || pe || Saññam pajānanti || Saṅkhāre pajānanti || Viññāṇam pajānanti || viññāṇasamudayam pajānanti || viññāṇanirodham pajānanti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti || te kho¹ me Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca² brāhmaṇasammata || te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti ||

51 (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra voca ||

3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ Aniccanti passati || yāyaṃ³ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati || nandikkhaya rāgakkhaya rāgakkhaya nandikkhaya || nandirāgakkhaya cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanaṃ Aniccā ti⁵ passati || yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati || nandikkhaya rāgakkhaya rāgakkhaya nandikkhaya || nandirāgakkhaya cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccāti passati || pe ||

6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāre Aniccāti passati || Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati || nandikkhaya rāgakkhaya rāgakkhaya nandikkhaya || nandirāgakkhaya cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ||

7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññāṇam Aniccanti passati || Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati || nandikkhaya rāgakkhaya rāgakkhaya nandikkhaya || nandirāgakkhaya cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti ||

52 (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra voca ||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹ ceva ; S³ vā

³ So B ; S¹⁻³ sāssa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit vimuttaṃ always

⁵ B aniccanti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpānīcetaṅca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcetaṅ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha vedanānīcetaṅca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanānīcetaṅca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Saññam bhikkhave||

6 Sañkhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha sañkhārānīcetaṅca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| sañkhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto sañkhārānīcetaṅca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto sañkhāresu nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Viññāṇam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññāṇānīcetaṅca ¹ yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| viññāṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto viññāṇānīcetaṅca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

Attadīpavaggo pañcamaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ ²

Attadīpā Paṭipadā|| dve ca honti Anīcetaṅca
Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Soṇa dve Nandikkhayena
cā ti||

Mūlapaññāsakaṃ samattaṃ ³

Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānaṃ ³

¹ All the MSS. have viññāṇa°

² S¹⁻³ tatra°

³ S¹⁻³ vagguddānaṃ

Nakulapitā Aniccā¹ ca
 Bhārena Tumhākena ca²
 Attadīpena paññāso³
 Pathamo tena vuccatīti³

SECTION II MAJJHIMA-PANÑĀSA

CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

53 (1) Upāyo

1-2 Sāvattli Tatra⁴ voca⁵

3 Upāyo + bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto⁶

4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam
 tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatitṭham⁵ nandupaseva-
 nam⁶ virūlhim vuddhim vepullam āpajjeyya⁷ Saṅkhārā-
 rammaṇam saṅkhārapatitṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim
 virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya

5 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham aññatra rūpā
 aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi
 viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ⁸ vā
 vuddhiṃ vā virūlhiṃ vā vepullaṃ vā⁹ paññāpessamīti
 netam ṭhānam vijjati¹⁰

6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
 hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patitṭhā viññā-
 ṇassa na hoti¹¹ Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave¹²
 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave¹³ Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce
 bhikkhave¹⁴ Viññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno
 rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam
 patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti¹⁵

11 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūlham anablisaṅ-

¹ B °pitu anicco ² Omitted by B ³ S¹⁻³ pavuccatīti

⁴ B upayo always ⁵ S¹⁻³ °ppatitṭham always

⁶ B °secanam always ⁷ B adds || la¹⁶

⁸ S¹⁻³ °ppattiṃ always ⁹ B omits the three later vā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhuno always

khāraṇca¹ vimuttam vimuttattā ṭhitam ṭhitattā santusitam
santusitattā na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva
parinibbāyati. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

54 (2) *Bījam*

1-2 Sāvatti. Tatra voca.

3 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bījajātāni. Katamāni pañca. Mūlabijam khandhabijam aggabijam phalubijam² bījabī-
jaññeva pañcamaṃ.

4 Imāni cassu³ bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhaṇḍāni
apūtini⁴ avātātapahatāni sārādāni⁵ sukhasayitāni pathavī
ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa. Api nu imāni⁶ bhikkhave pañca-
bījajātāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyunti⁷.

No hetam bhante.

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni khaṇḍāni
pūtini vātātapahatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca
assa āpo ca assa. Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni
vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyunti.

No hetam bhante.⁸

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhaṇḍāni la-
sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa. Api nu imāni
bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam
āpajjeyyunti.

Evam bhante.

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavīdhātu evaṃ catasso
viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo daṭṭhabbā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpo-
dhātu evaṃ nandirāgo daṭṭhabbo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave
pañcabījajātāni evaṃ viññāṇam sāhāram daṭṭhabbam.

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam

¹ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhaacca

² S³ phala°; this word S¹⁻³ put before agga°

³ S¹⁻³ cassa always

⁴ Missing here in S¹⁻³

⁵ So B and S¹; S³ sārādāni always

⁶ B numāni always

⁷ B āpajjeyyanti always

⁸ This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya¹ ||

9 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ
tiṭṭheyya¹ la² nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam
āpajjeyya¹ ||

10 Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave¹ pe² ||

11 Saṅkhārupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ
tiṭṭheyya saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandu-
pasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya¹ ||

12 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham aññatra rūpā
aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi
viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā¹ upapattiṃ vā
vuddhiṃ vā virūḷhiṃ vā vepullam vā² paññāpessāmīti
netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati ||

13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
hoti, rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-
ṇassa na hoti ||

14-16 Vedanādhātuyā ce¹ Saññādhātuyā ce¹ Saṅkhā-
radhātuyā ce¹ ||

17 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
hoti, rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-
ṇassa na hoti ||

18 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷhiṃ anabhi-
saṅkhāraṇca³ vimuttam vimuttattā ṭhitam ṭhitattā santu-
sitaṃ santusitattā na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccat-
taññeva parinibbāyati Khīnā jāti la¹ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

55 (3) Udānaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ

2 Tatra⁴ kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi No cassa⁵
no ca me siyā na bhavissati⁶ na me bhavissatīti || Evam

¹ S¹⁻³ put cutiṃ vā after upattiṃ vā, instead of vuddhiṃ
vā, which is, consequently, missing

² B omits the two later vā ³ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhacca as above
+ S¹⁻³ insert —voca—

⁵ B cassaṃ always; S¹⁻³ once (in paragraph 16)

⁶ B nābhavissa always

adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni ¹ saññojanānīti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi, la" sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam ² Saññam|| Sañkhāre ² Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasimim vā attanam||

5 So aniccam rūpam Aniccaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti aniccaṃ vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti aniccaṃ saññam ³ anicce sañkhāre Aniccā sañkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti aniccaṃ viññānam Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti

6 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| dukkham vedanam ² dukkham saññam, dukkhe sañkhāre ² dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

7 Anattam rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam saññam ³ anatte sañkhāre Anattā sañkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam viññānam Anattam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti

8 Sañkhatam rūpam Sañkhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti sañkhatam vedanam ² sañkhatam saññam, sañkhate sañkhāre ² sañkhatam viññānam Sañkhatam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

9 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| Vedanā vibhavissati|| ⁴ Saññā vibhavissati Sañkhārā vibhavissanti|| ⁴ Viññānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ vimuccamāno . . . chindeyyorambhagiyāni always ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ Complete in B

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³; S³ has always bhavissati omitting vi

10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito|| sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisa-dhamme suvinito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati¹ la|| vedanaṃ saññaṃ sankhāre na viññānaṃ attato sama-nupassati¹

11 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpanti yatthābhūtaṃ pajānāti aniccaṃ vedanaṃ|| aniccaṃ saññaṃ|| anicce sañ-khāre aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

12 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ¹ la¹ Dukkhaṃ viññānaṃ¹||

13 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ¹ la¹ Anattaṃ viññānaṃ¹ ||

14 Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ¹ la¹ Saṅkhatam viññānanti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ ||

15 Rūpaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti Vedanā|| Sañña Saṅkharā Viññānaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ ||

16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā saṅkharānaṃ vibhavā viññānaṃssa vibhavā evaṃ kho¹ bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti evaṃ adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti¹ ||

17 Evaṃ adhimuccamāno² bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti¹

Katham pana bhante jāvato katham passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti¹ ||

18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye³ thāne tāsam āpajjati¹ taso heso⁴ bhikkhu assutavato puthujja-nassa No cassa⁵ no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti⁶

19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye thāne na tāsam āpajjati¹ na heso bhikkhu taso sutavato ariyasāva-kassa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavis-satīti¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhu—

² S¹⁻³ vuccamāno

³ S¹⁻³ attasi° always ⁴ B hesā always ⁵ S¹⁻³ nevassa

⁶ B bhavissati here and further on

20 Rūpupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tittḥamānaṃ tittḥeyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatittḥam nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya|||

21-22 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu . . .

23 Sañkhārupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tittḥāmanaṃ tittḥeyya sañkhārārammaṇaṃ sañkhārapatittḥam nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya . . .

24 So bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya . . . Aham aññatra rūpā¹ aññatra vedanāya² aññatra sañkhārehi³ viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūḥhiṃ vā vepullam vā⁴ paññāpessāmīti netam thānaṃ vijjati . . .

25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patittḥā viññānassa na hoti . . .

26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno . . .

27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno . . .

28 Sañkhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno . . .

29 Viññānadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patittḥā viññānassa na hoti . . .⁶

30 Tad apatittḥitam viññāṇaṃ avirūḥbam anabhisañkhāraṇca vimuttaṃ . . . vimuttattā tḥitam tḥitattā santusitaṃ . . . santusitattā na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati . . . Khīṇā jāti pa . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti . . .

31 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti . . .

56 (4) *Upādānaṃ parivattam*

1-2 Sāvattḥi . . . Tatra voca . . .

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā . . .

Katame pañca . . . Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vedanā

³ S³ inserts aññatra . . . + B omits the two later vā

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave here and in 26-29

⁶ The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S¹⁻³

vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho sañkhāru-
pādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho.

4 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe
catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam nābhaññāsīm || neva tāvā-
ham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya devamanussāya anuttaram sam-
māsambodhim abhisambuddhoti ¹ paccaññāsīm ||

5 Yāto ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe
catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam abbaññāsīm athāham bhik-
khave sadevake loke pa sadevamanussāya anuttaram
sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīm ||

6 Katham ² catuparivaṭṭam || Rūpam abbaññāsīm ||
rūpasamudayam abbaññāsīm rūpanirodham abbaññā-
sīm rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbaññāsīm ||
Vedanam || Saññam || Sañkhāre || Viññāṇam abbaññā-
sīm viññāṇanirodham abbaññāsīm viññāṇanirodham
abbaññāsīm viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbañ-
ñāsīm ||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpaṃ || Cattāro ca ³ mahā-
bhūtā catunnam ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ idaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ || Āhārasamudayā rūpasamu-
dayo || āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho || Ayam eva ariyo
atthaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathī-
daṃ sammāditṭhi la sammāsamādhi ||

8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ
rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ
rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
paṭipannā te supatipatipannā ye supatipanna te ⁴ imasmim
dhammavinaye gādhanti ||

9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ
rūpam abhiññāya pa evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya ⁵ virāgāya ⁵ nirodhāya ⁵
anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā ye suvimuttā te kevalino
ye kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā || Chayime bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti always

² B inserts ca

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ye^o te ⁵ B omit ya

vedanākāyā cakkhusamphassajā vedanāḥ sotasamphassajā vedanāḥ ghānasamphassajāḥ jivhāsamphassajāḥ kāya-samphassajāḥ manosamphassajā vedanāḥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanāḥḥḥ Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoḥḥḥ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadāḥ seyyathidaṃ sammāditthiḥ peḥ sammāsamādhiḥḥḥ

11 Ye hi ¹ keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannāḥ ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhantiḥ

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāyaḥ paḥ evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya paḥ vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāyaḥḥḥ

13-15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññāḥḥḥ Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyāḥ rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati saññāḥḥḥ Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanirodhā saññānirodhoḥḥḥ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadāḥ seyyathidaṃ sammāditthiḥ peḥ sammāsamādhiḥḥḥ la vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāyaḥḥḥ

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārāḥḥḥ Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyāḥ rūpasañcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasañcetanā rasasañcetanā phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā dhammasañcetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārāḥḥḥ Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo phassanirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoḥḥḥ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadāḥ seyyathidaṃ sammāditthiḥ peḥ sammāsamādhiḥḥḥ

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhāraṇaṃ nibbidāya

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭipannā te imasmim̐ dhammavinaye gādhanti.¶¶

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim̐ paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhāraṇaṃ nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā | ye suvimuttā te kevalino, ye kevalino vaṭṭam̐ ¹ tesam̐ natthi paññāpanāya.¶

19 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ? Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ | idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ | Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo | nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho | Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā, seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi.¶¶

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim̐ paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭipannā te imasmim̐ dhammavinaye gādhanti.¶¶

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim̐ paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā | ye suvimuttā te kevalino | ye kevalino vaṭṭam̐ tesam̐ natthi paññāpanāyāti.¶¶

57 (5) Sattaṭṭhāna

1-2 Sāvatthi | Tatra | voca |¶

3 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikhī imasmim̐ dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati.¶¶

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti |¶

¹ S¹⁻³ vaḍḍam̐ here only

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam pajānāti rūpasamudayam pajānāti || rūpanirodham pajānāti || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || rūpassa assādam pajānāti || rūpassa ādinavam pajānāti || rūpassa nissaraṇam pajānāti

6-8 Vedanam pajānāti ||¹ Saññam ||¹ Saṅkhāre ||¹

9 Viññāṇam pajānāti || viññāṇasamudayam pajānāti || viññāṇanirodham pajānāti || viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti ||² viññāṇassa assādam pajānāti || viññāṇassa ādinavam pajānāti || viññāṇassa nissaraṇam pajānāti ||

10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ || Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ || Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo, āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho || Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathidam sammāditthi' pe, sammāsamādhi' ||

11 Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayaṃ rūpassa assādo, yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo, yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam ||

12 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa assādam³ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā' ye supaṭipannā te imasmiṃ vinaye gādhanti ||

13 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya, evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya, evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert here rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti

³ Repeated in S¹ here and in No. 13

nissaraṇam abhiññāya¹ rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā² ye suvimuttā te kevalino ye kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya³||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā⁴||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā⁵ cakkhusamphassajā vedanā la manosamphassajā vedanā ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā⁶|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo⁷ phassanirodhā vedanānirodho⁸ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁹ seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi¹⁰||

16 Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya² assādo Yaṃ³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariyāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo⁴ yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam⁵||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipañṇā te supaṭipañṇā¹ ye supaṭipañṇā te inasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti²||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya la vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya³||

19-21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā¹ Cha yime bhikkhave saññākāyā² rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā poṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññā³ pe⁴ vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya⁵

22 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā² rūpasañcetanā³ pa dhammasañcetanā⁴ ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā⁵ Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo⁶ phassasamudayā saṅkhāraniro-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert evaṃ

² S¹⁻³ vedanā ³ B yā

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

dhō|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsa-
mādhī.

23 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ saṅkhārānam assādo, ye saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā
vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ saṅkhārānam ādinavo, yo
saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ
saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

24-25 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ
abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ
saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadam abhiññāya|| la||
saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā
te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭipannā te imasmiṃ dhamma-
vinaye gādhanti, la, vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya.

26 Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Cha yīme bhik-
khave viññāṇakāyā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghāna-
vīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ,
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Nāmarūpasamu-
dayā viññāṇasamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇani-
rodho, ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe, sammā-
samādhī.

27 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ
vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ¹ viññāṇassa ādinavo, yo
viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ
viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ
viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya
evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodha-
gāminīṃ paṭipadam abhiññāya, evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam
abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ
viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya² viññāṇassa nibbidāya
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā, ye supaṭi-
pannā te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti.

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ insert evaṃ as in No. 13 above

29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudāyāya abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya, evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesāṃ natthi paññāpanāya.

30 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

31 Kathañ ca ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhati|| āyatanaso upaparikkhati, paṭiceasamuppādaso upaparikkhati||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

32 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavināye kevalī vusitavā uttama-purisoti vuccatī...

58 (6) *Sambuddho*

1-2 Sāvattī || Tatra | voca ||

3 Tathāgato bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī... Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccatī

4 Tathāgato bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vedanāya ² nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccatī... Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanāya nibbidā || la || vimutto ti vuccatī...

5-7 Tathāgato bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho saññāya ³ sañkhārānaṃ ⁴ viññāṇassa ⁵ nibbidā virāgā

¹ B katamaṇca

² S¹⁻³ vedanā

³ S¹⁻³ paññāya; this article is abridged in S¹⁻³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ viññāṇasmim

nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati¹ ||
 Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā
 virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati¹ ||

8 Tatra kho ¹ bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso ² kiṃ
 nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa
 paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti¹ ||

9 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannet-
 tikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaṇāṇā¹ sādhu vata bhante Bhagavan-
 taññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho¹ Bhagavato sutvā
 bhikkhū dhāressantīti¹ ||

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha
 bhāsissāmīti¹ ||

Evam bhante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum¹ ||

10 Bhagavā etad avoca¹ ||

Tathāgato bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anup-
 pannaṃ maggassa uppādetā asaṅgātassa maggassa sañ-
 jānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū magga-
 vidū maggakovido¹ || Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi
 sāvaka viharanti pacchāsamanāgatā¹ ||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idaṃ
 nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa
 paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti¹ ||

59 (7) Pañca

1 Bārāṇasīyaṃ nidānaṃ Migadāye³ ||

2-3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi¹
 la etad avoca¹ ||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā¹ rūpañ ca bhikkhave attā
 abhaviṣṣa na yidaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya labbhettha
 ca rūpe Evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā aho-
 sīti¹ ||

4 Yasma ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ
 ābādhāya saṃvattati na ca labbhati rūpe Evaṃ me rūpaṃ
 hotu evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti¹ ||

5 Vedanā anattā¹ vedanā ca idaṃ bhikkhave attā
 abhaviṣṣa na yidaṃ vedanā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya lab-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ² S¹ omits so ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

bhetha ca vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu¹ evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣīti

6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati na ca labbhati vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣīti

7 Saññā anattā

8 Saṅkhārā anattā saṅkhārā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissamsu² na yidaṃ saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyuṃ labbhettha ca saṅkhāresu Evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesuntī

9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā anattā tasmā saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti na ca³ labbhati saṅkhāresu Evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesuntī

10 Viññāṇam anattā viññāṇam hidam bhikkhave attā abhaviṣsa na yidaṃ viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvatteyya labbhettha ca viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇam hotu evaṃ me viññāṇam mā ahoṣīti

11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇam anattā tasmā viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvattati na ca labbhati viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇam hotu evaṃ me viññāṇam mā ahoṣīti

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccamaṃ vāti

Aniccamaṃ bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti

No hetam bhante⁴

13-15 Vedanā¹ Saññā Saṅkhārā

16 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccamaṃ vā ti

Aniccamaṃ bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

¹ S¹⁻³ °labbhetthañca vedanā hotu°

² S¹⁻³ abhaviṃsu always

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam parāṇiceam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samaṇupassitaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

17 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhattam¹ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā
sukhamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ² dūre santike
vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me
so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
datṭhabbam||

18 Yā kāci vedanā³|||

19 Yā kāci saññā|||

20 Ye keci saṅkhārā³|||

21 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhamaṃ vā
hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññā-
ṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

22 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
miṃ nibbindati|| vedanāya nibbindati|| saññāya +|| saṅkhā-
resu +|| viññāṇasmim + nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati
virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti ||
Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

23 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhik-
khū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun⁵|| imasmim ca
pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam
bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsaveli cittāni vimuccimsū ti||

60 (8) Mahāli

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharatī Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ ||

2 Atha kho Mahāli⁶ Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-

¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattā ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ Half complete in B

+ B repeats nibbindati ; S¹⁻³ add pi after each word

⁵ B omandunti

⁶ S³ Mahāli in this paragraph only

kami la. Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca.

3 Puraṇo bhante Kassapo evam āha. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti¹. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhantīti. Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti.

4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti.

5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, kathaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā saṅkilissantīti.

6 Rūpaṇca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitaṃ² dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena³ tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājanti sārāgā + saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti.

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti.

7 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena nayidaṃ sattā vedanāya sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vedanā sukhaṃ sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena tasmā sattā vedanāya sārājanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti.

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti.

8 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli

9 Saṅkhārā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa saṃsu⁵ dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena na yidaṃ sattā saṅkhāresu sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli saṅkhārā sukhaṃ sukhānupatitā sukhāvakk-

¹ S¹ saṅkilesayanti here only ² S¹⁻³ c'titaṃ here only

³ So B; S¹⁻³ avakkantaṃ sukhena always

+ S³ sarāgā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhaviṃsu

kantā anavakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā saikhāresu sārājanti, sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti,||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam saṅkilesāya|| evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti,||

10 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekanta-dukkham abhāvissa dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukkena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti,||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti,||

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| kathaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti,||

12 Rūpaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhaṃ abhāvissa sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbideyyūṃ|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ¹ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukkena,² tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti nibbindaṃ virajjanti virāgā visujjhanti,||

Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti,||

13 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhāvissa|| la,||

14 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli|| pe,||

15 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhaṃ abhāvissa sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena, nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbideyyūṃ|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukkena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti|| nibbindaṃ virajjanti virāgā visujjhanti,||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert rūpaṃ

² S¹⁻³ avakkantaṃ dukkhena always

16 Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo sattānaṃ visud-
dhiyāṃ evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantītiṃṃṃ

61 (9) *Āditta*

1-2 Savatthiṃ Tatraṃ vocaṃṃ

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave ādittamṃ vedanā ādittāṃ saññā
ādittā saṅkhārā ādittāṃ viññāṇaṃ ādittamṃṃṃ

4 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ
nibbindati vedanāya pi¹ saññāya pi¹ saṅkhāresu pi¹
viññāṇasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā
vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hotiṃṃṃ

5 Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ
nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti ṃṃ

62 (10) *Niruttipatha*

1-2 Sāvattliṃṃ Tatraṃ vocaṃṃṃ

3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā pañ-
ñattipathā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkiyanti² na
saṅkiyissanti³ appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-
ñūhiṃṃṃ Katame tayoṃṃṃ

4 Yaṃ hi + bhikkhave rūpaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipari-
ṇataṃṃ ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhāṃ ahoṣīti tassa samaññāṃ
ahoṣīti tassa paññattiṃṃṃ Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti na tassa
saṅkhā bhavissatītiṃṃṃ

5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatāṃṃ ahoṣīti tassā
saṅkhāṃ ahoṣīti tassā samaññāṃṃ ahoṣīti tassā paññattiṃṃṃ
Na tassā saṅkhā atthītiṃṃ na tassā saṅkhā bhavissatītiṃṃṃ

6 Yā saññāṃṃṃ

7 Ye saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatāṃṃ ahesunti tesam
saṅkhāṃ ahesunti tesam samaññāṃṃ ahesunti tesam pañ-
ñattiṃṃṃ Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti⁵ na tesam saṅkhā bhavis-
satīti⁵ṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat nibbindati

² Missing in S³

³ Omitted by S³; B saṅkiyy^o; S¹ saññi^o here only;
further on saṅkiy^o as S¹

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ So all the MSS.

8 Yam viññāṇam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ || ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā || ahoṣīti tassa samaññā || ahoṣīti tassa paññatti || Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī ||

9 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ || bhavissatī tassa saṅkhā || bhavissatī tassa samaññā || bhavissatī tassa paññatti || Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti || na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti ||

10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā || bhavissatī tassā saṅkhā || bhavissatī tassā samaññā || bhavissatī tassā paññatti || Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti || na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti ||

11 Yā saññā || pe ||

12 Ye saṅkhārā ajātā apātubhūtā bhavissantīti¹ tesam saṅkhā || bhavissantīti¹ tesam samaññā || bhavissantīti¹ tesam paññatti || Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti² || na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti ||

13 Yam viññāṇam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ bhavissatī tassa saṅkhā || bhavissatī tassa samaññā || bhavissatī tassa paññatti || Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti || na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti ||

14 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ atthīti³ tassa saṅkhā || atthīti tassa samaññā || atthīti tassa paññatti || Na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī ||

15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā || atthīti tassā saṅkhā || atthīti tassā samaññā || atthīti tassa paññatti || Na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī ||

16 Yā saññā ||

17 Ye saṅkhārā jātā pātubhūtā atthīti tesam saṅkhā || atthīti² tesam samaññā || atthīti² tesam paññatti || na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti || na tesam saṅkhā bhavissantīti ||

18 Yam viññāṇam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ atthīti tassa saṅkhā || atthīti tassa samaññā || atthīti tassa paññatti || na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī ||

19 Ime kho bhikkhave taṃyo niruttīpathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkiyant

¹ B bhavissatī

² So all the MSS.

³ S¹⁻³ atthi

na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikutthā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-
ñūhi.

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ ukkalāvassabhaññā
ahetuvādā¹ akiriṇavādā natthikavādā te pi me tayo niru-
tipathe adhivacanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbaṃ
na patikkosītappaṃ amaññimsu.

Taṃ kissa hetu nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhayā ti.

Majjhima-paṇṇāsakassa² upāyavaggo
pathamo³.

Tatruddānaṃ⁴
Upāyo Bijam Udānaṃ
Upādānaṃ⁵ parivaṭṭaṃ⁶
Sattaṭṭhānaṃ ca² Sambuddho⁶
Pañca⁷ Mahāli Ādittā⁸
[Vaggo]⁹ Niruttipathena¹⁰ cā ti.¹¹

CHAPTER II ĀRAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) *Upādiyamāno*

1 Sāvatti ārame.¹²

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā
eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti

4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupādi-
yamāno mutto pāpīnato ti

¹ B ahetikavādā

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ Omitted by S¹; S³ samatto

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S¹⁻³ oñañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ Buddho

⁷ S¹⁻³ add vaggi

⁸ S¹⁻³ otto

⁹ In B only

¹⁰ S¹ opañcena

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vāti

¹² Complete in B; S¹ Sāvatti—tatra-voca—

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato¹ Vedanam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato Saññāṃ² pe Saikhāre³ Viññāṇam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato Vedanaṃ Saññāṃ Saikhāre Viññāṇam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsītam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakāmi

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁴ Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi

9 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti

64 (2) Maññamāno

1-2 Sāvatti⁵

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti

² S¹⁻³ saññā

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ B viharati

⁵ S¹⁻³ adds —ārāme— atha^o nisīdi and so on

etaḍ avoca. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu. pe. pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa. amaññamāno mutto pāpimato hoti.

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti.

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti.

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato. Vedanaṃ. Saññaṃ. Saṅkhāre. Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato.

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti.

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti. Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu maññamāno baddho Mārassa. amaññamāno mutto pāpimato. Vedanaṃ. Saññaṃ. Saṅkhāre. Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa. amaññamāno mutto pāpimato.

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

8-9 Pa. Aññatāro ca so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

65 (3) Abhinandamāno

1-2 Sāvatti.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena. pe. pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa. anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti.

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti.

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti.

6 Rūpaṃ kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa. anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato. Vedanaṃ. Saññaṃ. Saṅkhāre. Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa. anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato.

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsita-
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi Rūpaṃ
kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhi-
nandamāno mutto pāpimato Vedanaṃ Saññaṃ
Saṅkhāre Viññāṇam abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa
anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti

8-9 Pa Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ
ahosi

66 (4) *Aniccā*

1-3 Sāvatti Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu pa ātāpī pahitatto viharey-
yan ti

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti

Aññataṃ Bhagavā aññataṃ Sugatāti

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante aniccā tatra me chando pahā-
tabbo Vedanā¹ Saññā¹ Saṅkhārā² Viññāṇam
aniccā tatra me chando pahātabbo

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi Rūpaṃ
kho bhikkhu aniccā tatra kho te chando pahātabbo
Vedanā aniccā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇam anic-
cā tatra kho te chando pahātabbo

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

¹ S¹⁻³ add aniccā

² S¹⁻³ add —pe—

8-9 Pa ||| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ
ahosīti .

67 (5) *Dukkham*

1-3 Sāvatti ||| Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca . Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu pe pahitatto vihareyyan
ti

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahā-
tabboti

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhaṃ tatra me chando pahā-
tabbo Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ
dukkhaṃ tatra me chando pahātabbo

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti Rupaṃ
kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo
Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ
tatra te chando pahātabbo

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti .

8-9 Pa Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ
ahosi

68 (6) *Anattā*

1-3 Sāvatti ¹ Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca . Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu pe pahitatto viharey-
yanti .

4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti |||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti .

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti¹ ||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattā¹ tatra me chando pahātabbo Vedanā¹ Saññā¹ Saṅkhārā¹ Viññāṇam anattā¹ tatra me chando pahātabbo¹ ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti ||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti² || Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattā¹ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Vedanā¹ Saññā¹ Saṅkhārā¹ Viññāṇam anattā³ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti ||

8-9 Pa Aññātaro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti¹ ||

69 (7) Anattaniya

1-3 Sāvattḥi Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu pe¹ vihareyyan ti¹ ||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ⁴ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti¹ ||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti¹ ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti¹ ||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattaniyaṃ tatra me chando pahātabbo¹ Vedanā¹ Saññā¹ Saṅkhārā¹ Viññāṇam anattaniyaṃ tatra me chando pahātabbo¹ ||

Imassa khvābam bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti¹ ||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti¹ || Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add anattā

² S¹⁻³ onāsīti

³ S¹ anatta : S³ anattaṃ

⁴ So B ; S¹⁻³ anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇam anattaniyam tatra te chando pahātabbo

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

8-9 Atha pa Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti

70 (8) *Rajanīyasaṅghitam*

1-2 Sāvatti ārame Atha°

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca Sādhu bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā pa vihareyyan ti

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti

Aññataṃ Bhagavā aññataṃ Sugatāti

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ tatra me chando pahātabbo Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ tatra me chando pahātabbo

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmī ti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

8-9 Atha la Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti

71 (9) *Rādha*

1 Sāvatti ārame

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-

kami' upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi'ṃṃ

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca'ṃṃ Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti'ṃṃ

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rādha rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā'ṃṃ yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti'ṃṃ evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati'ṃṃ

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā'ṃṃ Yā kāci saññā'ṃṃ Ye keci saṅkhārā'ṃṃ

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam'ṃṃ la yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti'ṃṃ evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati'ṃṃ

9 Evaṃ kho Rādha jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti'ṃṃ

10 la'ṃṃ Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Rādhō arahataṃ ahosīti'ṃṃ

72 (10) Surādha

1 Savatthi'ṃṃ ārāme¹

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Surādho² Bhagavantam etad avoca'ṃṃ Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ³ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ suvimuttan ti'ṃṃ

4 Yaṃ kiñci Surādha rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam'ṃṃ la yaṃ dūre vā⁴ santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti'ṃṃ evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti'ṃṃ

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā'ṃṃ pe'ṃṃ Yā kāci saññā'ṃṃ Ye keci saṅkhārā'ṃṃ

¹ Missing in B ² S¹⁻³ insert yena Bhagavā^o nisinno kho

³ S¹⁻³ omit ṃṃ

⁴ In S³ only

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-
tam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā hīnaṃ vā
pañītam vā yam dūre sautike vā [sabbā vedanā, la, sabbā
saññā sābhe sañkhārā ¹ sabbam viññānam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti

9 Evaṃ kho ² Surādha jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-
mamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-
kantaṃ ³ suvimuttanti

10 pa Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Surādho arahatam
ahosīti ⁴

Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo ⁵

Tatruddānam ⁶

Upādiya-Maññamānā ⁷

Athābhinandamāno ca ⁸

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca ⁹

Anattaniyaṃ ⁹ Rajaniyasaṅghitaṃ

Rādha-Surādheṇa te dasā ti ¹⁰

CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO

73 (1) *Assālo*

1-2 Savatthi Tatra voca ¹¹

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇca
ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānāti ¹²

4-6 Vedanāya ¹² Saññāya ¹³ Sañkhārānaṃ ¹²

7 Viññāṇassa assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇam ca yathā-
bhūtam na pajānāti

8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa ¹³

¹ In B only ² Missing in B ³ B inserts santam

⁴ Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only

⁵ S¹⁻³ samatto instead of dutiyo ⁶ B omits tatra

⁷ S¹⁻³ uppāda^o; S³ omāna ⁸ S¹⁻³ athopinandanā

⁹ S¹⁻³ oneyyam ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Rādhāsuraḍheṇa pūrito vaggo

¹¹ Tatra--voca is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, always

¹² Complete in S¹⁻³ ¹³ Complete in B

Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam¹ Viññānassa assā-
dañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānātī||

74 (2) *Samudayo* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca
atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-
bhūtam na pajānātī||

4-6 Vedanāya||¹ Saññāya|| Sankhārānam¹

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca
ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam na pajānātī||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samu-
dayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissa-
raṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī||

9-11 Vedanāya¹ Saññāya|| Sankhārānam¹

12 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca
ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī ti||

75 (3) *Samudayo* (2)

1-2 Sāvattī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako² rūpassa samudayañ
ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca
yathābhūtam pajānātī||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam¹

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca
ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī||³

76 (4) *Arahanta* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ¹ yad aniccaṃ taṃ duk-
kham¹ yaṃ dukkham tad anattā¹ Yad anattā taṃ netam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit sutavā^o sāvako

³ This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12
of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam¹ ||

4-6 Vedanā | pe | Saññā | Saṅkhārā ||²

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attā ti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbam ||

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi³ saññāya pi³ saṅkhāresu pi³
viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati ||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati | virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim
vimuttamiti ñaṇaṃ hoti || Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacari-
yam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvata bhavaggaṃ ete
aggā ete seṭṭhā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti ||

11 Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā + Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca satthā ||

12 Sukhino vata arahanto || taṇhā tesam na vijjati ||
Asmimāno samuechinno mohajālaṃ padālitaṃ 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā cittaṃ tesam anāvilam |
loke anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsavā || 2 ||

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya sattasaddhammagocarā ||
pasamsiyā sappurisā puttā buddhassa orasā 3 ||

Sattaratanasampannā tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitā ||
Anuvaranti mahāvīrā palīnabhayabheravā || 4 ||

Dasahaṅgehi⁵ sampannā mahānāgā samāhitā ||
ete kho seṭṭhā lokasmim taṇhā tesam na vijjati 5 ||

Asekhaññaṃ uppannaṃ antimo yaṃ⁶ samussayo
Yo sāro brahmacariyassa tasmim aparapaccayā || 6 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ disvā, here only

² Complete in S¹⁻³, vedanā saññā being omitted

³ S¹⁻³ repeat nibbindati

⁴ B adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ dasahaṅgehi, further on dasahaṅgehi

⁶ B antimassa

Vidhāsu na vikampanti vippamuttā¹ punabbhavā
dantabhūmim anuppattā te loke vijitāvino 7 ||

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ nandi tesam na vijjati
nandanti te sīhanādaṃ Buddhā loke anuttarāti² || 8 ||

77 (5) *Arahanta* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra voca

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ netaṃ mama
neso haṃ asmi na me so attā ti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
saṃmappaññaya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Vedanā^o daṭṭhabbaṃ³

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ
pi nibbindati vedanāya pi saññāya pi saṅkhāresu pi
viññānasmim pi nibbindati

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

10 Yāvata bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvata bhavaggaṃ ete
aggā ete saṭṭhā lokasmiṃ yad idam arahanto ti⁴

78 (7) *Sīha* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra voca

3 Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nik-
khamati āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati vijambhitvā
samantā catuddisā anuviloketi samantā catuddisā anu-
loketvā tikkhattum⁵ sīhanādaṃ nadati tikkhattum⁵
sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocaraṃ pakkamati

¹ B inserts na

² B buddho^o—anuttaro^o

³ As in the preceding ; missing in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ add the verses of the preceding, the first two being
reduced to one in this way :

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālaṃ padālitaṃ

Loko (sic) anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsava

⁵ B dvikkhattum

4 Ye ¹ keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti yebbuena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti bilāṃ bilāsayā pavisanti|| dakaṃ dakāsayā pavisanti vanāṃ vanāsayā pavisanti|| ākāsaṃ pakkhīno bhajanti

5 Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu dalhehi yottehi ² baddhā te pi tāni bandhanāmi saṃchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsaṃ mocantā ³ yena vā tena vā palāyanti

6 Evam mahiddhiko ⁴ kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussaṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā so dhammaṃ deseti| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā | Iti saṅkhārā || ⁵ Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇasamudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ⁶

8 Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi kho ⁷ Tathāgata tassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti || Aniccā va kira bho mayāṃ samānā Niccambhāti amaññīma addhuvā va kira bho mayāṃ samānā Dhuvambhā ti amaññīma asassatā va kira bho mayāṃ samānā Sassatambhā ti amaññīma| mayāṃ hi ⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti

9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadeva-kassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna ⁹ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā ¹⁰ ||

¹ B inserts hi ² S¹⁻³ varattehi ; S¹ adds bandhanehi

³ S¹⁻³ cajamānā ⁴ S¹⁻³ oiddhiyo ⁵ Complete in B

⁶ B adds iti ⁷ B omits kho

⁸ B pi ⁹ S³ vatvā

¹⁰ This paragraph is missing in B

11 Yadā buddho abhiññāya || dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi ||
sadevakassa lokassa || satthā appaṭipuggalo || 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodhaṃ ca || sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ ||
ariyaṃ caṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ || dukkhūpasamagāmiṇaṃ || 2 ||

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā || vaṇṇavanto yasassino ||
bhūtā santā samāpādum || sihassevitare migā || 3 ||

Avitivattā sakkāyaṃ ¹ || aniccā kira bho mayaṃ ||
Sutvā arahato vākyaṃ || vippamuttassa ² tādino ti || 4 ||

79 (7) *Sīha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra || voca ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavi-
hītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaramānā ³ anussaranti || sabbe te
pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ ||
[katame pañcā] ⁴ ||

4 Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti || iti vā hi bhik-
khave anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati || Evaṃve-
dano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti || iti vā bhikkhave anussa-
ramāno vedanaññeva anussarati || Evaṃsaññi ⁵ ahoṣiṃ
atītaṃ addhānanti || Evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ
addhānanti || Evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti ||
iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññāyaṃ eva anussara-
ti ||

5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha || Ruppattīti kho
bhikkhave ⁶ tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati || Kena ruppatti, sītena
pi ruppatti uñhena pi ruppatti jighacchāya pi ruppatti pipā-
sāya pi ruppatti daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapa-sau-
phassena ⁷ pi ruppatti || ruppattīti kho bhikkhave tasmā
rūpaṃ ti vuccāti ||

6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanaṃ vadetha ||

Vediyantīti ⁸ kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati ||
kiñca vediyati || sukhaṃ pi vediyati dukkhaṃ pi vediyati

¹ S¹⁻³ omīti ṃ

² B vimuttassa

³ S¹ osaramānaṃ (S³ -ṇaṃ)

⁴ In B only

⁵ B ośañño

⁶ Missing in B

⁷ B ośarisapa^o

⁸ B vedaya^o always

adukkhamasukham pi vediyati|| vediyatīti kho bhikkhave
tasmā vedanā ti vuccati¹||

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññaṃ vadetha²||

Sañjānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati|| kiñca
sañjānātī nīlam pi sañjānātī pītakam pi sañjānātī lohita-
kam pi sañjānātī odātam pi sañjānātī|| sañjānātīti kho bhik-
khave tasmā saññā ti vuccati

8 Kiñca bhikkhave sañkhāre vadetha³|| Sañkhatam abhi-
sañkharontīti bhikkhave tasmā sañkhārā ti vuccanti⁴||
Kiñca sañkhatam abhisañkharontī rūpaṃ rūpattāya sañ-
khatam abhisañkharontī vedanaṃ vedanattāya sañkhatam
abhisañkharontī saññaṃ saññattāya sañkhatam abhisañ-
kharontī sañkhāre sañkhārattāya sañkhatam abhisañ-
kharontī viññānaṃ viññānatthāya sañkhatam abhisañ-
kharontī sañkhatam abhisañkharontīti kho bhikkhave
tasmā sañkhārā ti vuccanti

9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññānaṃ vadetha⁵|| vijānātīti kho
bhikkhave tasmā viññānaṃ ti vuccati⁶|| Kiñca vijānātī
ambilam pi vijānātī tittakam pi vijānātī kaṭukam pi vi-
jānātī madhukam⁷ pi vijānātī khārikam pi vijānātī akhāri-
kam pi vijānātī loṇakam pi vijānātī aloṇakam pi vijānātī
vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññānaṃ ti vuccati

10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīk-
khati

11 Ahaṃ kho etarahi rūpena khajjāmi⁸ atītam paham³
addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjīmi⁴ seyyathāpi etarahi
paccuppannaena rūpena khajjāmi ahaṃ ceva kho pana anā-
gataṃ rūpaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ anāgataṃ paham addhānaṃ
evam eva rūpena khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccup-
pannaena rūpena khajjāmīti So iti paṭisañkhāya atīta-
sīmī rūpasīmī anapekko hoti anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhi-
nandati paccuppannaena rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya niro-
dhāya paṭipanno hoti

12 Ahaṃ kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi|| atītam paham
addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjīmi seyyathāpi etarahi

¹ B vuccati always

² B madhuraṃ

³ B pāham always

⁴ B khajjāmi always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi¹ ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgataṃ vedanaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ anāgataṃ pahaṃ addhānam evaṃ eva vedanāya khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmīti² || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītāya vedanāya anapekho hoti³ anāgataṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁴ ||

13 Ahaṃ kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi⁵ ||

14 Ahaṃ kho¹ etarahi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi² atītaṃ pahaṃ addhānam evaṃ eva saṅkhārehi khajjīṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi³ ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgate saṅkhāre abhinandeyyaṃ anagataṃ pahaṃ addhānam evaṃ eva saṅkhārehi khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmīti⁴ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekho hoti⁵ anāgate saṅkhāre nābhinandati⁶ paccuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁷ ||

15 Ahaṃ kho etarahi viññāṇena khajjāmi⁸ atītaṃ pi addhānam evaṃ eva viññāṇena khajjīṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannaṃ viññāṇena khajjāmi⁹ ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ anāgataṃ pahaṃ addhānam evaṃ eva viññāṇena khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannaṃ viññāṇena khajjāmīti¹⁰ || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekho hoti¹¹ anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati¹² paccuppannaṃ viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹³ ||

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti¹⁴ ||

Aniccaṃ bhante¹⁵ ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti¹⁶ ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante¹⁷ ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samappassitum Etam¹⁸ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti¹⁹ ||

No etam bhante²⁰ ||

17-19 Vedanā²¹ Saññā²² Sankhārā²³ ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

20 Viññāṇaṃ nicecaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā ti"
Anicecaṃ bhante ti"'

Yam panānīcecaṃ dukkhaṃ va taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti"
Dukkhaṃ bhante'

Yam panānīcecaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmī eso me
attāti

No hetam bhante

21 Tasmātiha bhikkhāve yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-
paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā
sukhumaṃ vā hīmaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā' yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmī na me so
attāti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhab-
bam'

22 Yā kāci vedanā' pe"

23 Yā kāci saññā'

24 Ye keci saṅkhārā'

25 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ la
yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso
haṃ asmī na meso attāti' evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samma-
ppaññāya daṭṭhabbam'

26 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti¹ no
ācināti² pajahati na upādiyati' viseneti ne usseneti³
vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti⁴

27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti' Rūpaṃ apacināti no
ācināti Vedanaṃ Saññaṃ Saṅkhāre Viññāṇaṃ apaci-
nāti no acināti

28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati' Rūpaṃ pajahati na
upādiyati Vedanaṃ⁵ Saññaṃ⁶ Saṅkhāre⁵ Viññāṇaṃ
pajahati na upādiyati'

29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti' Rūpaṃ viseneti na
usseneti Vedanaṃ Saññaṃ Saṅkhāre Viññāṇaṃ vise-
neti na usseneti'

¹ S¹⁻³ apacinati (or apacinti) almost always

² S¹ ācinati (or ācinti); S³ repeats apacinati

³ B visineti no ussineti always

⁴ B vidhu—sandhupeti always

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Saññā here and further on

30 Kiñca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||| Rūpaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti, Vedanaṃ ¹|| Saññaṃ ²|| Sāṅkhāre ¹|| Viññāṇaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||

31 Evam passam bhikkhave ³ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim pi nibbindati, vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi, saṅkhāresu pi, viññānas-mim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati, vimuttas-mim vimuttam itī ñaṇaṃ hotī, Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

32 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācināti+ na apacināti, apacinitvā t̐hito neva pajahati na upādiyati, pajahitvā t̐hito neva viseneti na usseneti, visenetvā t̐hito neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||

33 Vidhūpetvā t̐hito kiñca nevācināti na apacināti, apacinitvā t̐hito rūpaṃ nevācināti na apacināti, apacinitvā t̐hito vedanaṃ, saññaṃ ⁵, saṅkhāre ¹, viññāṇaṃ nevācināti na apacināti.

34 Apacinitvā t̐hito kiñca neva pajahati na upādiyati, pajahitvā t̐hito rūpaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati|| paja-hitvā t̐hito vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati.

35 Pajahitvā t̐hito kiñca neva viseneti na usseneti, visenetvā t̐hito rūpaṃ neva viseneti na usseneti, visenetvā t̐hito vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ neva viseneti na usseneti.

36 Visenetvā t̐hito kiñca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti, vidhūpetvā t̐hito rūpaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti, vidhūpetvā t̐hito vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti.

37 Vidhūpetva t̐hito evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ ⁶ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-inda-kādevā ⁷ sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā va namassanti.

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu

+ So S¹ only; S³ B novācināti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vedanā sañña

⁶ S³ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ

⁷ So S³; S¹ saindā; B saindadevā

38 Namō te purisājañña || namo te purisuttama"
Yassa tenābhijānāma || yam pi nissāya jhāyasīti ||

80 (8) *Piṇḍolyam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme ...

2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiñcid¹ eva pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇāmetvā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-ci-varam ādāya Kapilavathuṃ² piṇḍāya pāvisi ...

3 Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāviharāya mahāvanam ajjhogahevā veluvalaṭṭhitāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ...

4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi ...

5 Mayā kho bhikkhu saṅgho pavāḷho³ || santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ || tesam mamaṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa māturaṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo ...

6 Evam evaṃ santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam mamaṃ⁴ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || Seyyathāpi nāma bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakam alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo ...

7 Evam eva santettha⁵ pa tesam mamaṃ⁴ alabhantānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam eva⁶ etarahi anuggaṇheyyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghanti ...

8 Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṅkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evam eva⁷ Brahmaloṇe antarāhito Bhagavato purato pātur ahoṣi ...

¹ S¹⁻³ kismicid ² S¹⁻³ ovatthusmiṃ ³ B pavāḷho

⁴ S¹⁻³ mama ⁵ S¹⁻³ yantettha omitting evam eva

⁶ S¹⁻³ evaṃ

⁷ B S³ evaṃ

9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Evam etam Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusaṅgho pavāḷhoṃṃṃ

10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmoṃṃṃ Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātarānaṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmoṃṃṃ

11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmoṃṃṃ Seyyathāpi nāma bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmoṃṃṃ

12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam Bhagavantam alabhantānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmoṃṃṃ

13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yatheva bhante¹ Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam evaṃ etarāhi anuggaḥhātu bhikkhusaṅghantiṃṃṃ

14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuḥhibhāvenaṃṃṃ

15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyiṃṃṃ²

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃṃ nisajja kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhiābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāyiṃṃṃ³ yāthā te bhikkhū [ekavīhakāya sārājḡāyamānarūpā yenaṃhaṃ tenupasaṅkameyyuṃṃṃ

17 Te bhikkhū⁴ ekavīhakāya sārājḡāyamānarūpā⁵ yena

¹ In S³ only ² S¹⁻³ °dhāyimsu ³ B °saṅkharoti

⁴ The part between [] is missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B ekadīhikāyasārājḡāyamāna°; S¹ °mānaṃ

Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu.

11 Ekam antaṃ nisinne¹ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca. Antam idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ yad idaṃ piṇḍolyam abhisāpāyaṃ² lokasmiṃ piṇḍolo vicarasi pat-tapaṇṇīti³ taṃ ca kho evaṃ bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paṭicca neva rājābhiniṭṭā na corābhinitā na iṇaṭṭhā na bhayaṭṭhā na jīvikā + pakatā. Api ca kho otiṇṇamhi + jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapa-reto⁷ appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antarakiriya paññāyethāti.

19 Evam pabbajito cāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpammacitto paduṭṭha-mauasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibhantacitto pakatindriyo Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavā-lātam⁸ ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagatam neva gāme kaṭṭhattam⁹ pharati nāraṇṇe kaṭṭhattam pharati. tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi gīhibhogā ca parihiṇo sāmāññatthaṇca na paripūreti.

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsavitakko ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva¹⁰ aparisesā nirujjhanti. Catūsu vā¹¹ satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citassa viharato animittam vā samādhiṃ¹² bhāvayato.

21 Yāvañceidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhi bhāvetuṃ animitto bhikkhave samādhi bhāvito babulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso.

22 Dve mā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo bhavadiṭṭhi ca¹³ vibhava-

¹ S¹⁻³ nisinnā ² S¹ osāpoyyam; S³ osāpeyyam

³ B carasi pattapaṇṇī

⁴ B ājivikā ⁵ B otiṇṇamha; S¹⁻³ okiṇṇāmhi

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ya ⁷ B otiṇṇā oparetā

⁸ So S¹; S³ jvalātam; B savālatam (or chavo)

⁹ S¹⁻³ kaṭṭhatṭham further on kaṭṭhatṭham

¹⁰ S¹ ovitakkatam; S³ ovitakkānam both omitting kva

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹² B S³ omit ṃ ¹³ Missing in B

diṭṭhi ca|| Tatra kho ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Atthi nu kho ² kiñci lokasmiṃ yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam ³|| ahaṃ hi + rupaññeva upadiyamāno upādiyeyyaṃ|| vedanaññeva ⁵|| saññaññeva ⁵|| sañkhāre yeva ⁵|| viññāṇaṇñeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyaṃ|| Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparideva- dukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyuṃ|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo assa||

24 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante' ||

25–28 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sañkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ sañkhittam ⁶ la .

29–30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave ⁷ evam passaṃ pa ⁸|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti .

81 (9) *Pārileyya*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁹ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaeivaram ādāya Kosambim ¹⁰ piṇḍāya pāvīsi . Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto sāmaṃ

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ assanti so evam pajānāti

+ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ niccam vā^o (complete)

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ^o datṭhabbaṃ (as in 7. 21–25)

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert sutavā ariyasārako^o (as in 4 8–9)

⁹ B kosambhi^o always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kosambiyam

10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko udapādi . Kathaṃ nu kho jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā¹ āsavānaṃ khayo hoti .

11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaḅkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi . Vicayasō desito bhikkhāve mayā dhammo vicayasō desitā cattāro satipaṅṅhānā vicayasō desitā sammappadhānā vicayasō desitā cattāro iddhipādā vicayasō desitāni pañcendriyāni vicayasō desitāni pañcabalāni vicayasō desitāni² satta-bojjhaṅgāni² vicayasō desito ariyo aṅṅhaṅgiko maggo . Evaṃ vicayasō kho³ desito bhikkhave⁴ mayā dhammo .⁵

12 Evaṃ vicayasō desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme⁶ atha paṇidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko udapādi . Kathaṃ nu kho jānato⁷ kathaṃ passato⁷ anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti .

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti .

14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassavī¹ la sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati yā kho pana bhikkhave sā⁸ samanupassanā saṅkhāro so⁹ . So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti . Avijjāsamphassa-jena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṅṅhassa assutavato puthujjauassa uppannā taṅṅhā tatojo¹⁰ so saṅkhāro . Iti kho bhikkhave so pi kho saṅkhāro anieco saṅkhato paṅṅceasamuppanno sā pi taṅṅhā aniecā saṅkhatā paṅṅceasamuppannā sā pi vedānā¹¹ so pi phasso anieco saṅkhato paṅṅceasamuppanno sā pi avijjā aniecā saṅkhatā paṅṅceasamup-

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya ² B omits ni ³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S⁴ ⁵ All the phrase is missing in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ have desito . . . dhammo a mere repetition of the preceding phrase ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert va

⁸ Missing in B ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ tatopojo here only ¹¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

pannā . Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti .

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati , api ca kho rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati , yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so . So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā , tatojo so saṅkhāro . Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭicasamuppanno sā pi taṇhā pe sā pi vedanā so pi phasso , sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti .

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati , api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati , yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so . So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo . Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā , tatojo so saṅkhāro .

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭicea samuppanno , sā pi taṇhā ¹ sā pi vedanā , so pi phasso | sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiceasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati , na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati na attani rūpam samanupassati , api ca kho rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati . Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so||

So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo . Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā , tatojo so saṅkhāro . Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato ² paṭicasamuppanno , sā pi

¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe

² There is a gap in S¹ from attānaṃ (in 19, l. 3) to saṅ

taṅhā|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sañ-
khatā paṭicasamuppannā || Evam pi kho bhikkhave
jānato|| la|| āsavānaṃ khayoti||

20 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpa-
vantam attānaṃ|| na attani rūpam|| na rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ
samanupassati ||

21 Api ca kho vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| api ca
kho vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho
attani vedanaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya
attānaṃ samanupassati ||

22-23 Api ca kho saññaṃ ¹ Api ca kho sañkhāre
attato samanupassati || api ca kho sañkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ
samanupassati || api ca kho attani sañkhāre samanupassati ||
api ca kho sañkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati ||

24 Api ca kho viññānaṃ attato samanupassati || api ca
kho viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ || api ca kho attani viññānaṃ
api ca kho viññānaṃsmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati || Yā
kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sañkhāro so,
So pana sañkhāro kiṃnidāno, la, kimpabhavo, Avijjā-
samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato
puṭṭhujjanassa uppannā taṅhā, tatojo so sañkhāro|| Iti
kho bhikkhave so pi sañkhāro anicco sañkhato paṭicca-
samuppanno|| sā pi taṅhā, pe|| sā pi vedanā so pi phasso
sā pi avijjā aniccā sañkhatā paṭicasamuppannā || Evam
pi² kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ
khayo hoti||

25 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati na
vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññaṃ na sañkhāre,
na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, ³

Api ca kho evam diṭṭhi hoti|| so attā so loko so pecca
bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo ti, ||

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassatadiṭṭhi sañkhāro so,
so pāna sañkhāro kiṃnidāno, pa|| Evam pi kho bhik-
khave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, ||

26 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ All is complete in S¹⁻³

vedanaṃ na saññaṃ na saṅkhāre na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na pi hevaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo ti ¹ Api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No ca assaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatīti

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucchedadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so so pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā tatojo so saṅkhāro Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro aniceo la Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti

28 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na vedanaṃ na saññaṃ na saṅkhāre na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati la na viññāṇasmim attānaṃ³ samanupassati

Na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti na pi evam diṭṭhi hoti No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti Api ca kho kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī⁴ aniṭṭhāṅgato⁵ saddhamme

29 Yā kho⁶ pana sā bhikkhave kaṅkhitā vicikicchitā⁷ aniṭṭhāṅgatā saddhamme saṅkhāro so so pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo Avijjā samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā tatojo so saṅkhāro Iti⁸ kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro aniceo saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā sā pi vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā so pi phasso aniceo saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā

30 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti

¹ Much more complete in S¹⁻³ and occupying a large place

² B nābhavissam always

³ B attato

⁴ S¹ vevikicchī; S³ vevī^o

⁵ S³ aniṭṭhāṅgato always

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ B kaṅkhatā vicikicchatā; S¹ vevī^o; S³ vevī^o ⁸ B evaṃ

82 (10) *Puṇṇamā*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatt̐hiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sadhim .

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase¹ puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti .

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca . . . Puccheyyāham bhante Bhagavantam kiñcid eva desaṃ sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti⁴ .

Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yaḍ ākaṅkhasīti⁵ .

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca . . . Ime nu kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā . . . seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandhoti .

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā . . . seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho . . . la . . . viññānupādānakkhandhoti .

5 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi . . .² Ime kho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā kimmūlakā ti . . .

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā ehandamūlakā ti . . .

6 Pa³ Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra + pañcupādānakkhandehi⁵ upādānaṃ ti . . .

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānaṃ te pañcupādānak-

¹ B inserts puṇṇāya

² B pucchi here only

³ S¹⁻³ Sādhu^o apucchi

+ S³ atthaññatra

⁵ B pañcahi upā^o always

khandhā nāpi aññatra¹ pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānaṃ||
api ca yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti||

7 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu, la|| uttarim pañhaṃ
apuechi . Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu
chandarāgavemattatā² ti .

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca . Idha bhikkhu ekac-
cassa evaṃ hoti Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ||
evaṃvedano siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ|| evaṃsaññī siyam
anāgatam addhānaṃ . evaṃsaññhāro siyaṃ anāgatam ad-
dhānaṃ . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ .||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhu siyā pañcupādānakkhandhesu chanda-
rāgavemattatā ti .

8 Sādhu bhante ti kho³ so bhikkhu|| pe|| uttarim pañ-
ham apuechi . Kittāvatā nu kho khandhanaṃ khandhā-
dhivacanaṃ ti

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā pañītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati rūpak-
khandho . Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā|| ye keci sañ-
ñhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā pañītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇak-
khandho Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhānaṃ khandhā-
dhivacanaṃ ti

9 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu, pe|| apuechi¹ . Ko
nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññā-
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññā-
panāya . Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññā-
panāya . Ko hetu ko paccayo saññhārakkhandhassa paññā-
panāya . Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññā-
panāyāti .

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā
paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| . Phasso hetu
phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| phasso
hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya||

¹ S¹⁻³ napi aññattha

² S¹⁻³ vemattā ti here only

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

phasso hetu phasso paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṃ hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāṅakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

10 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu pe apucehi. Kathaṃ nu kho bhante sakkāyadīṭṭhi¹ hotīti.

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme² avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ vedanaṃ pe, saññaṃ sañkhāre, viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāya dīṭṭhi hotīti.

11 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu pe apucehi. Kathaṃ pana bhante sakkāyadīṭṭhi na hotīti.

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā³ attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || na vedanaṃ || na saññaṃ || na sañkhāre na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāyadīṭṭhi na hotīti.

12 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu, pe, apucehi. Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanāya, ko saññāya, ko sañkhārānaṃ, ko viññāṇassa assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa assādo yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca + Yaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add vici (S¹ —vivi—) kicchi here only

² B inserts su

³ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

+ Complete in S¹⁻³

saññaṃ paṭicca Ye sañkhāre paṭicca¹ Yam viññā-
ṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viññā-
ṇassa assādo yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-
madhammaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnava yo viññāṇasmiṃ
chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ viññāṇassa
nissaraṇaṃ ti

13 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañham
apucehi Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato
imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu
ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti

Yam kiñci bhikkhu rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam
mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti² Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati³ Yā kāci vedanā⁴
pe Yā kāci saññā Ye keci sañkhārā Yam kiñci
viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā
vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ
dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ
asmi na meso attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-
ñāya passati Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato
imasmim ca² saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimit-
tesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno
evam cetaso parivītakko udapādi Iti kira bho rūpaṃ
anattā vedanā saññā sañkhārā viññāṇaṃ anattā⁵ anat-
takatāni kammāni katamattānaṃ³ phusissantīti

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto pari-
vītakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi Tānaṃ kho pane-
taṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ + idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā
avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena⁵ cetasā satthusāsanaṃ ati-
dhāvītabbaṃ maññeyya Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā⁵
vedanā saññā sañkhārā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B inserts pana

³ B kammattānaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ taṇhādhipatena

CHAPTER IV THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO

83 (1) *Anando*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando
Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi āvuso
bhikkhavo ti

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-
sum

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca.

3 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto² ambhākam
navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti so amhe iminā
ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no
anupādāya

4 Kiñca upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya ||

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya . Vedanam||
Saññam Saṅkhāre Viññānam upādāya asmīti hoti no
anupādāya

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo
yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko³ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
accehe vā udakapatte⁴ sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavek-
khamāno upādāya passeyya no anupādāya. Evam eva
kho āvuso Ānanda rūpaṃ upādāya asmīti hoti no anupā-
dāya vedanam saññam saṅkhāre viññānam upādāya
asmīti hoti no anupādāya

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi āvuso Ānanda Rūpaṃ nicecaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā ti

Aniccā āvuso⁵

7-10 Vedanā pe Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññānaṃ nicecaṃ
vā anicecaṃ vā ti

Aniccā āvuso⁵

11 Tasmātiha pa

12 Evam passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

13 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto ambhākam

¹ B sāvattthi only

² S¹⁻³ Mantāni° always (S¹ Mantāni° here only)

³ B °jātiyo + S¹⁻³ udapatte ⁵ S¹⁻³ add yam panānīcecaṃ°

navakānaṃ satam bahūpakāro hoti. So amhe iminā ovādena ovadati idam ca pana me āyasmato¹ Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti.²

84 (2) Tisso

1 Savatthi ārāme

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pituechāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti. Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pituechāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti. Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi. Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi. Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa āmantetiti.

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Tissaṃ etad avoca. Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa āmantetiti.

7 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Tisso tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasantam Tissaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Saccam kira tvam Tissaṃ sam-

¹ B panāyasmato

² B °samitoti

babulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ ārocesi . Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo la hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti

Evam bhante

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe avigatarāgassa ¹ avigatachandassa ² avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

10-13 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ rūpe avigatarāgassa ³ vedanāya saññāya saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa pe tesam saṅkhāraṇaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

14 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa ⁴ viññāṇe avigatarāgassa ² avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

15 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ viññāṇe avigatarāgassa ⁵

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe vigatarāgassa ⁶ vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatataṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

No hetam bhante

17 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ rūpe vigatarāgassa vedanāya saññāya saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa

¹ S¹⁻³ avīta°

² S³ avīgata°

³ S³ avīta°

⁴ So all the MSS. (S³ has avīta°)

⁵ So all the MSS. without even one —pe— or la and further on (18) likewise

⁶ S³ vīta° always

vigatapemassa vigatapīpāsassa vigataparīlāhassa vigata-
taṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppaj-
janti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti ॥

No hetam bhante ॥

18 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ
viññāṇe vigātarāgassa

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpaṃ ṇiccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā
ti ॥

Aniccaṃ bhante ॥

20-23 Vedanā ॥ pe Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ nie-
ccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ॥

Aniccaṃ bhante ॥¹

24 Tasmā ti ha la

25 Evam passam pa nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti

26 Seyyathāpassa² Tissa dve purisā eko puriso amagga-
kusalo eko puriso maggakusalo Tam enaṃ³ so amagga-
kusalo puriso amum maggakusalam purisam maggam
puccheyya so evaṃ vadeyya Evam+ bho purisa ayam
maggo tena muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā
dakkhissasi dvidhāpathaṃ⁵ tatha vāmaṃ muṇḍitvā
dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhāhi tena muhuttam gaccha tena⁶
muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasaṇḍaṃ ॥ Tena
muhuttaṃ gaccha tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi
mahantam ninnam pallalam Tena muhuttaṃ gaccha ॥
tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātam
Tena muhuttaṃ gaccha tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhis-
sasi samam bhūmibhāgaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ ॥

27 Upamā kho myāyaṃ⁷ Tissa katā atthassa viññāpa-
nāya ayaṃ cevettha attho

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puṭhujjanassetam
adhivacanam Puriso maggakusaloti kho Tissā Tathā-
gatassetam⁸ adhvācanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa

29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetaṃ adhvāca-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B seyyathāpi

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ B ehi

⁵ B dvedhā°

⁶ S¹⁻³ gacchantena instead of gaccha tena

⁷ S³ omits ṃ

⁸ B °assa taṃ

naṃ Vāmanaggo ti kho Tissa aṭṭhaṅgikassetam micchāmaggassa adhivacanaṃ seyyathīdam micchādīṭṭhiyā la micchāsamādhissa Dakkhiṇamaggo ti kho Tissa ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ seyyathīdam sammādīṭṭhiyā la sammāsamādhissa

30 Tibbo vanasaṅḍo ti kho Tissa avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ Mahantaṃ ninaṃ pallalanti kho Tissa kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ Sobbho papāto ti kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsettaṃ adhivacanaṃ¹ Samo bhūmibhāgo ramaṇīyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ

31 Abhirama Tissa abhirama Tissa aham ovādena aham anuggahena aham anusāsaniyāti²

32 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamaṇo āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

85 (3) Yamako

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucehijjati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇā ti

3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ Tathāham maraṇā ti³

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkamaṃsu upasaṅkamtva āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodaṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimṃsu

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etaḍ avocaṃ Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ Tathāham

¹ S³ kodhūpāyāsettaṃ

² So S¹⁻³ (S³ anuggahena) B °Tissa aham āmisāmamaṇussāsaniyāti

³ This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā ti ||

6 Evaṃ kho haṃ¹ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā ti ||

7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evaṃ avaca || mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi || na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ ||² na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya Khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā ti ||

8 Evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno thāmasāparāmāsā³ abhinivissa voharati . Tathāham + Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañā ti ||

9 Yato⁵ kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetun atha kho⁶ te bhikkhū utṭhāyāsanaṃ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamīsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocun || Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ || Tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marañāti || Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti ||

10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṃhībhāvena ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodi || la ||

12 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etad avoca || Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ || Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi || yathā

¹ B Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ^o

² B abbhācikkhanahi^o abbhācikkhanaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ parāmassa (S. p. 46 n. 1) ⁴ S¹⁻³ tathāhantaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ yatho

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā tiṃṃ

13 Evaṃ khvāham ¹ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmiṃṃ yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā tiṃṃ

14 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka ² rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vāṃṃ

Aniccaṃ āvusoṃṃṃ ³

15-18 Vedanāṃṃ peṃṃṃ + saññāṃṃ saṅkhārāṃṃ viññāṇaṃṃ niccaṃṃ vā aniccaṃṃ vā tiṃṃṃ

Aniccaṃ āvusoṃṃṃ ³

19 Tasmātihaṃṃ paṃṃ

20 Evaṃ passaṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ nāparam itthattāyāṃṃ ti pajānātiṃṃṃṃ

21 Taṃṃṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpaṃṃṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasītiṃṃṃṃ

No hetam avusoṃṃṃṃ

22-26 Vedanaṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ + saññaṃṃṃ saṅkhāreṃṃṃ viññāṇaṃṃṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasītiṃṃṃṃ

No hetam avusoṃṃṃṃ

27 Taṃṃṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpasmiṃṃṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasītiṃṃṃṃṃ

No hetam āvusoṃṃṃṃṃ

Aññatra rūpāṃṃṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasītiṃṃṃṃṃ

No hetam āvusoṃṃṃṃṃ

28 Vedanāyaṃṃṃ aññatra vedanāyaṃṃṃṃṃ

29 Saññāyaṃṃṃ aññatra saññāyaṃṃṃṃṃ

30 Saṅkhāresu ⁵ aññatra saṅkhārehiṃṃṃṃṃ

31 Viññāṇasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasītiṃṃṃṃṃ

No hetam āvusoṃṃṃṃṃ

Aññatra viññāṇāṃṃṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasītiṃṃṃṃṃṃ

No hetam āvusoṃṃṃṃṃ

32 Taṃṃṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamakaṃṃṃ Rūpāṃṃṃ vedanā saññā saṅkhārāṃṃṃ ⁶ viññāṇaṃṃṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasītiṃṃṃṃṃṃ

No hetam āvusoṃṃṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ evañcakhoham ² S¹ inserts eva ; S³ evaṃ

³ Complete in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Complete in B ⁵ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāre

⁶ B rūpaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre

33 Tam̐ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka ayam̐ so arūpī
avedano asaññī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanū-
passasīti .¹

No hetam̐ āvuso .

34 Ettha ca te² āvuso Yamaka diṭṭheva dhamme saccato
thetato³ tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno⁴ kallaṃ nu te tam̐
veyyākaraṇam̐ Tathāham̐ Bhagavatā dhammam̐ desitam̐
ājānāmi . yāthā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati
vinassati na hoti param̐ maraṇā ti

35 Ahu kho⁴ me tam̐ āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno
pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam̐ idaṃ ca panāyasmato⁵ Sāriputtassa
dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tam̐ ceva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam̐
pahīnaṃ dhammo ca me abhisameto ti .⁶

36 Sace tam̐ āvuso Yamaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ . Yo so
āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo so kāyassa bhedaṃ
param̐ maraṇā kiṃ hotīti . evaṃ puṭṭho tvam̐ āvuso
Yamaka kinti vyākareyyāsīti .

37 Sace maṃ āvuso evaṃ puccheyyūṃ Yo so^o kiṃ hotīti⁷
evaṃ puṭṭho haṃ⁸ āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ . Rūpaṃ kho
āvuso aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ tam̐ dukkham̐ yaṃ dukkham̐
tam̐ niruddham̐ tam̐ atthagataṃ Vedanā Saññā Sañ-
khārā, Viññāṇam̐ aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ tam̐ dukkham̐
yaṃ dukkham̐ tam̐ niruddham̐ tad atthagatan ti .

Evaṃ puṭṭho aham̐ āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyanti .

38 Sādhu sādhu āvuso Yamaka tena hāvuso Yamaka
upamaṃ te karissāmi etasseva atthassa bhīyosomattāya
ñāṇāya .⁹

39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto
vā addho¹⁰ mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasam-
panno tassa kocid eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo
ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jīvitā voropetukāmo tassa

¹ S¹⁻³ omit samanupassasī ti ² S³ etthavato

³ S¹ tathato ; S³ tatthato

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit param̐ maraṇāti ahu kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ paname āyas^o ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit me B abhisamito ti

⁷ Complete in B ; the whole from evaṃ puṭṭho^o is
missing in S¹⁻³ faulty, I think, not by abbreviation

⁸ B aham̐ always ⁹ B^o mattaññāṇāya ¹⁰ B addho

evam assa Ayaṃ kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno nāyaṃ sukaro¹ pasayha jīvitā voropetum|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhajja jīvitā voropeyyan ti || So taṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya Upatṭhaheyyantaṃ bhanteti || tam enaṃ so² gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upatṭhāpeyya³ so upatṭhaheyya pubbuṭṭhāyī⁴ pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī|| Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato⁵ pi naṃ daheyya suhajjato pi naṃ daheyya tasmīṅca vissāsaṃ āpajjeyya|| yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evam assa Saṃvissattho⁶ kho myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti|| atha naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya||

40 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka || Yadā pi⁷ so puriso amuṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evam āha Upatṭhaheyyaṃ tam bhante ti || tadā pi so vadhako va⁸ || vadhakaṅ ca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti ||

41 Yadā pi so upatṭhāti pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī⁹ tadā pi so vadhako va || vadhakaṅca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti ||¹⁰

42 Yadā pi naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropeti tadā pi so vadhako va || vadhakaṅca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti ||

Evam āvuso ti ||

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati || rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃ || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññānaṃ

¹ S 1-3 nabyāsukaro

² S 1-3 tameso

³ S 1-3 upatṭhaheyya ⁴ S 1 pubbuṭṭhāyī here only

⁵ S 1-3 cittato ⁶ B visāsaṃ^o ovissatṭho ⁷ B hi

⁸ S 3 ca here and further on ⁹ S 1-3 add ti

¹⁰ This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ||

44 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| aniccaṃ vedanaṃ Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| aniccaṃ saññaṃ|| anicce saṅkhāre Aniccā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

45 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ|| dukkhaṃ saññaṃ|| dukkhe saṅkhāre|| dukkhaṃ viññāṇaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

46 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ ¹ rupaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| anattaṃ vedanaṃ|| anattaṃ saññaṃ|| anatte saṅkhāre|| anattaṃ viññāṇaṃ Anattaṃ vinnāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

47 Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| saṅkhataṃ vedanaṃ|| saṅkhataṃ saññaṃ|| saṅkhate saṅkhāre|| saṅkhataṃ viññāṇaṃ Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

48 Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ|| vadhakaṃ saññaṃ|| vadhake saṅkhāre Vadhakā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| vadhakaṃ viññāṇaṃ Vadhakaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

49 So rūpaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti|| Tassime pañcupādānakhandhā upetā ² upādiṇṇā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti||

50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme suviṃṭo na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ|| na attani rūpaṃ|| na rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ|| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ|| na attani vā viññāṇaṃ|| na viññāṇasmiṃ attānaṃ||

¹ B anattā

² B upentā further on anupentā

51 So aniccamaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccamaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Aniccamaṃ vedanaṃ||| Aniccamaṃ saññaṃ||| Anicce saṅkhāre||| Aniccamaṃ viññāṇamaṃ Aniccamaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

52 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ||| Dukkhaṃ saññaṃ||| Dukkhe saṅkhāre||| Dukkhaṃ viññāṇamaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

53 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Anattaṃ vedanaṃ||| Anattaṃ saññaṃ||| Anatte saṅkhāre||| Anattaṃ viññāṇamaṃ Anattā viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

54 Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Saṅkhataṃ vedanaṃ||| Saṅkhataṃ saññaṃ||| Saṅkhate saṅkhāre||| Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇamaṃ Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||¹

55 Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ||| Vadhakaṃ saññaṃ||| Vadhake saṅkhāre||| Vadhakaṃ viññāṇamaṃ Vadhakaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

56 So rūpaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti² Attā me ti||| Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇamaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti Attā me ti||| Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupadiṇṇā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti|||

57 Evaṃ hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti|||³ yesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ tādīsā sabrahmacārīnaṃ + anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā||| idaṃ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttanti|||

58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto||| attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti ||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ omit 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation; but their corresponding 46, 47 were in S¹⁻³ as well as in B

² S¹⁻³ na adhi^o

³ B evam etaṃ āvuso^o ohoti

⁴ S¹⁻³ yesamañāyasmantā (S¹-taṃ) disāyabrahmacārīyo.

⁵ This ending paragraph is not to be found in B

86 (4) *Anurādho*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ¹ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭṭhārasālāyaṃ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakuṭṭikāyaṃ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu|| ² upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādheṇa saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocaṃ|| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato ³ imesu catūsu ⁴ ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

5 Evaṃ vutte ⁵ Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi ⁶ catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

6 Evaṃ vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocaṃ|| So ⁷ cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito|| thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||

7 Atha kho ⁸ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmitsu||

¹ Missing in B ² S¹⁻³ °upasaṅkami ³ S¹ insert na

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert pi ⁵ S³ vutto ; the whole phrase missing in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ aññatrimēhi ⁷ S¹⁻³ Yo here and further on

⁸ S³ inserts tesam

8 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkautesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum||¹ katham vyākaramāno nu² khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto³ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| la||

10 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharāmi|| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenaṃhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu|| la|| mam etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā ti||

11 Evam vuttāham bhante te⁴ aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca||⁵ Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ⁶ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāyamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| So cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo ayyatto ti||

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimṃsu||

¹ B uttaripuccheyyum here and further on

² B na here and further on

³ vādānupāto here and further on

+ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So B ; S¹⁻³ avocum

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etaḍ ahoṣi||| Sa ce kho maṇṭ te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sabadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti|||

15 Tam kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|||

16 Tasmā ti ha|| pa||

17 Evam passam|| la|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

18 Tam kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanam|| pe||| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

19 Tam kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmiṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanāya|| pe|| aññatra vedanāya|| Saññāya|| pe|| aññatra saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| aññatra saṅkhārehi||| Viññāṇasmiṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

20 Tam kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| ayaṃ so arūpī avedano asaṅhī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha diṭṭhevadhamme saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallaṃ nu te tam veyyākaraṇam Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatra imeli

catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti ¹ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| na hoti|| hoti ca na ca hoti|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|| ²

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhu sādhu Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañceva ³ paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti||

87 (5) Vakkali

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhakāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|| Etha ⁴ tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|| so ⁵ Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatiti|| Evaṃ ca vadetha Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidim-su||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocum|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati|| evañ ca pana ⁶ vadeti Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkami||

¹ S¹⁻³ paññāpeyya

² More complete in S¹⁻³

³ B dukkhasaccaṇca

⁴ S¹⁻³ atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit so

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit pana

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samadhosi¹

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avoca||| Alam Vakkali mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissamīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|||

9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avoca||| Kacci te Vakkali khamaṇīyaṃ kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

Na me bhante khamaṇīyaṃ na yāpaṇīyaṃ|| bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkucecaṃ na koci vippañisāroti||

Taggha me bhante anappakaṃ kukkucecaṃ anappako ca vippañisāro ti||

11 Kacci pana taṃ² Vakkali attā silato na upavadatīti|||

Na kho mam bhante attā silato³ upavadatīti||

12 No ce⁴ kira taṃ Vakkali attā silato upavadatīti|| atha kiñci⁵ te kukkucecaṃ ko ca vippañisāro ti|||

Cirapaṭikāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamatukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvaticā balamattā|| yāyāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyan ti|||

13 Alam Vakkali kiṃ te iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena||| Yo kho⁷ Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati|| yo maṃ passati so dhammam passati||| Dhammaṃ hi Vakkali passanto maṃ passati maṃ passanto dhammam passati|||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vakkali|| Rūpaṃ nicecaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

¹ So B ; S¹ samañcopi, S³ samavopi (S. p. 125, n. 2)

² S¹⁻³ tvaṃ

³ S³ inserts na here and further on

⁴ B ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ kasmiñca, and S³ omits ko ca

⁶ B yāvatahaṃ

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccam bhante¹ ||

Vedanā pe¹ Saññā¹ Saṅkhārā¹ Viññāṇam niccam va
aniccam vā ti¹ ||

Aniccam bhante² ||

15-16 Tasmā ti¹ || Evam passam¹ pe¹ nāparam ittha-
ttāyāti pajānātīti¹ ||

17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ iminā
ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsana yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato
tena pakkāmi¹ ||³

18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
vato upaṭṭhāke āmantesi. Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakam
āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā⁴ tenupasaṅkamatha¹ ||
kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kālam kattabbaṃ
maññeyyā ti¹ ||

19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa
paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ mañcakam āropetvā yena
Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamimsu¹ ||

20 Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ca rattiṃ taṃ ca divasāvase-
saṃ⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate vilāsi¹ ||

21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhik-
kantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu¹ la¹ ekam antam atthamsu¹ ||

22 Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca¹ Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cete-
tīti¹ ||

23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca¹ || So hi
nūna⁶ bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti¹ ||

24 Idam avocaṃ tā devatāyo¹ Idam vatvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantara-
dhāyimsu¹ ||

25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū
āmantesi¹ || Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu
tenupasaṅkamatha¹ upasaṅkamitvā Vakkaliṃ bhikkhum
evam vadetha¹ || Suṇāvuso⁷ Vakkali Bhagavato vacanaṃ

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Less abridged in B

³ B tenupasaṅkami¹ ⁴ B isigilipassaṃ always S¹⁻³ isigilissa

⁵ B divāvasesaṃ ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert so always ⁷ B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam|| imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu|| Ekam antam ṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetī|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatī|| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali evam āha|| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakaṃ te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyāti||

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avocaṃ|| Suṇāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanaṃ dvinnaṃ ca devatānaṃ ti||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakā oropetha kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso ucece āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ sotabbam maññeyā ti||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim mañcakā oropesuṃ ||

29 Imaṃ āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā|| la|| ekam antam aṭṭhamsu|| Ekam antam ṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetī|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatī|| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali² evam āha|| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakaṃ te maraṇam bhavissati³ apāpikā kālakiriyā ti||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandatha|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati evaṇca vadeti⁴ || Rūpam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

¹ B voro° ² B Vakkalim ³ S¹⁻³ bhavissatī ⁴ B vadetha

Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| pe||¹
 Saññā Saṅkhārā||¹

Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad
 aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ
 dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando
 vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmīti||

31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa
 paṭissutvā pakkamīṃsu||

32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu
 bhikkhūsu sattham āhāresi²||

33 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
 kamīṃsu upasaṅkamītvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīṃsu||³
 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
 etaḍ avocaṃ|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu + ābādhiko dukkhito
 bāḥagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca
 vadeti, . Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi||⁵
 yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ
 dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando
 vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmī|| Vedanā||
 Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tāham bhante
 na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi||
 yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me⁶
 tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmīti||

34 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||⁷ Āyāna
 bhikkhave yena Isigilpassakālasilā⁷ tenupasaṅkamissāmi||⁸
 yattha Vakkalinā⁹ kulaputtana sattham āharitan ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum||

35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ
 yena Isigilpassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamī||

36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ dūrato
 va mañceke vivattakkhandhaṃsemānaṃ||

¹ Complete in B ² S¹⁻³ āhāresi ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in B ⁵ B kamāmi; this part is abridged in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ te and S³ repeats natthite

⁷ S¹⁻³ °passa° and in 35 °passaṃ° as B ⁸ B °issāma

⁹ B adds ma

37 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ|| gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati uddham¹ gacchati adho¹ gacchati anudisaṃ|||²

38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ³ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ|| la|| gacchati anudisanti|||

Evam bhante|||

39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam samannesati + Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam paṭiṭṭhitaṃ ti|||

40 Apatiṭṭhitena ca bhikkhave viññāṇena Vakkali kulaputto parinibbuto ti|||

88 (6) Assaji

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakāraṃe⁵ viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upaṭṭhāke āmantesi||| Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati,⁶ evañca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā⁷ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocaṃ||| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko|| pa|| Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti|||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhūbhāvena|||

¹ B adds disaṃ ² S¹⁻³ add gacchati ³ B evaṃ

⁴ B samandesati ⁵ S³ kassapa āraṃe ⁶ S¹ vandatīti

⁷ Missing in S³ from etha tumhe āvuso (by mistake)

6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaji Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantamṃ disvāna mañcake ¹ samadhosiṃṃṃ ²

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avocaṃṃṃ Alam Assaji mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosiṃṃ santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmītiṃṃ

9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsaneṃṃ nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assajim etad avocaṃṃṃ Kacci te Assaji khamaṃyam kacci yāpanīyamṃ laṃṃ paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo tiṃṃṃ

10 Na me bhante khamaṃyamṃṃ laṃṃ abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃṃ

11 Kacci te Assaji na kiñci kukkuceṃṃ na koci vippaṭisāro tiṃṃṃ

Taggha me bhante anappakaṃṃ kukkuceṃṃ anappako vippaṭisāro tiṃṃṃ

12 Kacci pana taṃṃ ³ Assaji attā sīlato na upavadatītiṃṃṃ + Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato upavadatītiṃṃṃ

13 No ce kira taṃṃ Assaji attā sīlato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkuceṃṃ ko ca vippaṭisāro tiṃṃṃ

Pubbe khvāham ⁵ bhante gelaññaṃ ⁶ passambhetvā passambhetvā kāyasaṅkhāre vippaṭisārī ⁷ viharāmiṃṃ so taṃṃ ⁸ samādhiṃṃ na paṭilabhāmiṃṃ tassa mayham bhante taṃṃ samādhiṃṃ appaṭilabhato evaṃṃ hoti no no ⁹ ca khvāham ¹⁰ parihāyāmītiṃṃṃ

14 Ye te Assaji samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādhisārakā samādhisāmaññā tesam taṃṃ samādhiṃṃ ¹¹ appaṭilabhataṃṃ evaṃṃ hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā tiṃṃṃ

15-18 Taṃṃ kim maññasi Assaji rūpaṃṃ niceṃṃṃ vā aniceṃṃṃ vātiṃṃṃ

Aniceṃṃṃ bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ mañcako here only

² S¹⁻³ have distinctly samañcopi here and further on

³ B kicci^o; S¹⁻³ ote ⁴ S¹⁻³ upavadantīti ⁵ B svāham

⁶ B gelaññe ⁷ Missing in B ⁸ B so haṃ

⁹ S³ does not repeat no ¹⁰ B svāham ¹¹ S¹⁻³ samādhi

19 Viññānam|| pa||

20 Tasmātiha|| pa||

21 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

22 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti ¹ pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti|| la|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti||

23 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||

24 So kāyapariyantikam ² vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavisantīti pajānāti||

25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telañca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telapadipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho Assaji bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

89 (7) *Khemo*

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Khemako Badarikārāme viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ³ |

¹ S¹ anajjhāsītā always, S³ here only ² B inserts ce

³ This word and the sequel is missing in S³, which substitutes evam āhaṃsu kacci te avuso khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)

3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitā āyasmantaṃ Dāsakam āmantesaṃ¹ Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi¹ Therā taṃ āvuso evam āhamsa¹ Kacci te āvuso khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikamanti no abhikkamanti¹ paṭikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti¹

4 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dasako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ etad avoca¹ Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu¹ Kacci te āvuso khamanīyaṃ¹ la¹ no abhikkamo ti¹

5 Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ¹ la¹ abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti¹

6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca¹ Khemako avuso bhikkhu evam āha¹ Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ¹ la¹ abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti¹

7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamaṃ¹ upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi¹ Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu¹ Pañcīme āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā¹ seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho¹ imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ² vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti¹

8 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenayasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā¹ la¹ Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu¹ Pañcīme āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā¹ seyyathīdaṃ¹ rūpupādānakkhandho¹ pe¹ viññāṇupādānakkhandho¹ Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti¹

¹ S¹⁻³ °kamatu

² B attam always

9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham ¹ āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmīti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca || Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ āha|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmīti||

11 Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi|| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassati|| tenāyasmā Khemako arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti||

12 Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako pa|| therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassati|| tenāyasmā Khemako arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti||

13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmīti ² na ca me arahaṃ khīṇāsavo|| Apī ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham ³ asmīti ca na + samanupassāmīti||

¹ S¹ khohaṃ ; S³ āyasmāhaṃ

³ S¹ ayamāham

² S¹⁻³ oṣṣāmīti

+ B na ca

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū¹ pa¹ there bhikkhū etad avoca¹ Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho¹ pe¹ viññāṇupādānakkhandho¹ imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi¹ na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo¹ Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigataṃ ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmiti¹

15 Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama¹ upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi¹ Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu¹ Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi¹ Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi¹ Vedanaṃ² Saññaṃ¹ Saṅkhāre² Viññāṇam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi¹ Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi³ kim etam asmīti vadesīti¹

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avoca¹ Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu¹ Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi¹ Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi¹ Vedanaṃ¹ Saññaṃ¹ Saṅkhāre¹ Viññāṇam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi¹ Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesīti¹

17 Alaṃ āvuso Dāsaka kiṃ imāya sandhāvanikāya āharāvuso daṇḍam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamissāmiti

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako daṇḍam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi¹ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹

¹ This paragraph exists in S³, but included between (), viz., erased from °passāmiti in the preceding till samanū in this

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ S³ vadesīti, the remainder wanting

19 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ therā bhikkū etaṃ avocum̐|| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesi|| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanam̐ pe|| Saññam̐ Sankhāre|| Viññānam̐ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi|| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesi||

20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpam asmīti vadāmi|| Na vedanam̐|| Na saññam̐|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na¹ viññānam̐|| napi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi|| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi||²

21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā puṇḍarīkassa vā gandho³|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vaṇṇassa⁴ gandho pi Kiṅjakkhassa⁵ gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Yathā katham panāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti||

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti||

22 Evam eva khvāham āvuso na rūpam asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi|| Na vedanam̐ Na saññam̐ Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānam̐ asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi|| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi||

23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññōjanāni pahīnāni bhavanti, atha khvassa⁶ hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato⁷ Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato|| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī⁸ vilharati|| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti

¹ S¹⁻³ insert pi

² S¹⁻³ omit samanu

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³ + S¹⁻³ vaṇṇassa, ṭ being erased in S¹

⁵ S¹ kiñjhakkhassa; B kiñcakkharāya

⁶ S¹ khoassa; S³ khossa

⁷ S¹⁻³ aṇu^o always

⁸ So B always; S¹ udayabbyānu^o; S³ udayabyānu^o here;

rūpassa atthagamo : Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā || Iti saṅkhārā || Iti viññāṇaṃ || iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo ¹ pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati||

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham saṅkiliṭṭham malaggahitaṃ tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadajjum || tam enaṃ rajako ūse ² vā khāre vāgomaye vā samam madditvā ³ acche uduke vikkhāleti ||

26 Kiñcāpi taṃ hoti vattham parisuddham pariyodātaṃ || atha khvassa hoti yo ca ⁴ anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato || tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānaṃ deti || tam enaṃ sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti || yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati ||

27 Evam eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakaassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti || atha khvassa hoti yo ca ⁵ pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato || so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā || Iti saññā || Iti saṅkhārā || Iti viññāṇaṃ || iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati ||

28 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avocum || Na kho pana mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Khe-

further on, S¹ udayabyayānu; S³ obyāyānu, the first ā being erased

¹ S¹⁻³ ye

² B use usa^o always

³ B saṃmadhitvā

⁴ Missing in S³

⁵ S¹ ye^o; S³ yeva

makam vihesā apekhā pucchimha¹ api cāyasmā Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikatuṃ²

29 Tayidaṃ āyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ² uttānikatanti³

30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako⁴ attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandaṃ⁵

31 Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne satṭhimattānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsa-
vehi cittāni muccimṣu āyasmato Khemakassa cāti³

90 (8) Channo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasi-
yaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye¹

2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo⁴ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭi-
sallaṇā vuṭṭhito avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ
upasaṅkamtvā there bhikkhū etaḍ avoca¹ Ovadantu
mam āyasmanto therā anusāsantu mam āyasmantā therā
karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ
dhammam passeyyaṃ ti²

3 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ⁵
etaḍ avocuṃ¹ Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ²
vedanā aniccā³ saññā aniccā⁴ saṅkhārā aniccā⁵ viññāṇaṃ
aniccaṃ¹ Rūpaṃ anattā² vedanā³ saññā⁴ saṅkhārā⁵
viññāṇaṃ anattā¹ Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe
dhammā anattā ti²

4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etaḍ ahosi¹ Mayham
pi kho etaṃ evaṃ hoti² Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ³ vedanā⁴
saññā⁵ saṅkhārā⁶ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ⁷ Rūpaṃ anattā⁸

¹ So B ; S¹⁻³ vihesāpekhā āpucchimhā

² B vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Khemakassāti

⁴ B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

⁵ S¹⁻³ puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ

vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam||¹ Sabbe saṅkhārā
aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

5 Atha ca² pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamathe sabbū-
padhipaṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne
cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na
vimuccati³ paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvata-
tati mānasam|| atha ko⁴ carahi me attāti|| na kho panetaṃ
dhammam passato hoti⁵|| Ko nu kho me tathā dhammam
deseyya yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad aho si|| Ayam
kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-
macārīnam|| pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam
desetum yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyam|| Atthi ca me
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visaṭṭhi⁶ yaṃ nūnāham yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā
pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā
Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānan-
dena saddhiṃ sammodi|| pa||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyasan-
tam Ānandam etad avoca|| Ekam idāham āvuso Ānanda
samayam Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye||
Atha khvāham āvuso sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuttḥito
avāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram⁷ upasaṅkamitvā there
bhikkhū etad avocaṃ⁸|| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā
dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

9 Evaṃ vutte mam āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ||
Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅ-
khārā|| viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā|| la|| viññā-
ṇam anattā|| Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā
anattā ti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si|| Mayham pi kho

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat aniccā and anattā every time

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B nādhimuccati ⁴ S¹⁻³ kho always

⁵ B na kho panevaṃ dhammam passatoti ⁶ S¹⁻³ visaṭṭhiṃ

⁷ B inserts upasaṅkami

⁸ B avoca ; S³ avocaṃ

etam evam hoti Rūpam aniccam¹ pa¹ viññāṇam aniccam¹ ||
Rūpam anattā¹ vedanā¹ saññā¹ saṅkhārā¹ viññāṇam
anattā¹ sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti¹ ||

11 Atha ca pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamathe sabbūpadhi-
paṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ
na pakkhandati nappasīdati¹ na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
paritassanā¹ upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam¹ ||
atha ko carahi me attā ti¹ na kho panetaṃ dhammam
passato hoti² || Ko³ nu kho me tathā dhammaṃ deseyya
yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti¹ ||

12 Tassa mayham āvuso etaḍ ahosi¹ || Ayaṃ kho
āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme¹ ||
satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-
macārīnaṃ pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammaṃ
desetuṃ yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyam¹ || Atthi ca me
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatṭhi yaṃ nunāhaṃ yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti¹ ||

13 Ovadatu maṃ āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu maṃ
āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammiṃ
kathaṃ yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti¹ ||

14 Ettakena pi mayam⁴ āyasmato Channassa atta-
manā¹ api nāma tam⁵ āyasmā Channo āvi⁶ akāsi khilam
pabhindi¹ odahāvuso Channa sotam¹ bhabbo⁷ si⁸ dhammaṃ
viññātun ti¹ ||

15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva⁹ uḷāram
pītipāmujjam uppajji¹⁰ || Bhabbo kirasmi dhammaṃ viñ-
ñātun ti¹ ||

16 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam
sammukhā ca¹¹ paṭiggahitaṃ Kaccānagottam bhikkhum
ovadantassa¹ || Dvayanissito khvāyam Kaccāna¹² loko

¹ S¹ nappassīdati ; S³ na saṃpasīdati

² B paneva dhammam passato

³ S¹⁻³ kho

⁴ B mayham

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhiraddhāmakkaṃ instead of apināmatam

⁶ S¹⁻³ āvin

⁷ B bhindi, perhaps chindi

⁸ B tvam

⁹ S¹⁻³ tāvatakodeva

¹⁰ B uppajjati

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² S¹⁻³ Kaccāyana always

yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca|| Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccēna yathābhūtam sammappaññaya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| loka nirodham kho ¹ Kaccēna yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññaya passato yā loke atthitā sā ² na hoti|| Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khāyaṃ ³ Kaccēna loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā ⁴ na upeti na upādiyati|| nādhiṭṭhāti ⁵ Attā me ti|| Dukkham eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ niruddhamānaṃ nirujjhatiti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evassa ettha hoti|| Ettāvatā kho Kaccēna sammādiṭṭhi hoti||

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccēna ayam eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayaṃ dutiyo anto|| Ete te Kaccēna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Evam etam ⁶ āvuso Ānanda hoti ⁷ yesaṃ āyasmanānaṃ tādisā ⁸ sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakānā ovādakā anusāsakā|| idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti||

91 (9) Rāhulo (1) ⁹

1 Sāvatti|| ārame||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-

¹ Missing in B

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ oḍānā (S3-danā-) vinivesanakhandho kho yaṃ

⁴ B anusayaṃ ⁵ S3 na adhiṭṭhāti ⁶ S¹⁻³ Evañcate

⁷ S¹⁻³ honti

⁸ S¹⁻² āyasmantādisā

⁹ This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Saṃyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there Anusaya and A p a g a t a m (see Vol. II. pp. 252-3)

tam etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti ||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| pe|||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā|| pa||| Sabbam viññāṇam netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||

92 (10) Rāhulo (2).

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārame|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ¹ mānaṣaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan ti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam|| pe||² yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā|||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evam etaṃ

¹ S^r-³ omit ṃ

² Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca ¹ sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagatam ² mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatik-kantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan ti|||

Theravaggo catuttho ³||

Tatruddānam bhavati || ⁴

Ānando Tisso Yamako ||

Anurādho ca Vakkali ||

Assajī Khemako Channo || ⁵

Rāhulo apare duve ⁶ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccati || ⁷

CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO ⁸ PAÑCAMO

93 (1) *Nadī*

1-2 Sāvatti ||| Tatra ||| voca |||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohāriṇī duraṅgamā sīghasotā ||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu ⁹ kāsā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ¹⁰ ajjholambeyyūṃ ||| Kusā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ ||| Babbajā ¹¹ ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ ||| Bīraṇā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ ||| Rukkḥā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ |||

4 Tassā puriso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi gaṇḥeyya te palujjeyyūṃ || so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjeyya ||| Kuse ce pi gaṇḥeyya ||| ¹² Babbaje ce pi gaṇḥeyya ||| ¹² Bīraṇe ce pi gaṇḥeyya ||| ¹² Rukkhe ce pi gaṇḥeyya || te

¹ S¹⁻³ vā

² S¹⁻³ ahiṃ^o mamaṃ^o here and before

³ S¹⁻³ °vaggo samatto ⁴ B Udānam instead of Tatr^o

⁵ B Assajī Khemo Dāsako Channo ⁶ S¹⁻³ dveti

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit vaggio °oti

⁸ B Buddha-vaggo

⁹ S¹⁻³ ubhato tīre

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ na or naṃ

¹¹ B pabbajā always

¹² Complete in S¹⁻³

palujjeyyunaṃ so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyyaṃṃṃ

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassatiṃ rūpavantamā vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃṃṃ Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ palujjatiṃ so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjatiṃṃṃ

6-8 Vedanaṃṃṃ Saññaṃṃṃ Saṅkhāreṃṃṃ

9 Viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassatiṃ viññāṇavantamā vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃṃṃ Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ palujjatiṃ so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjatiṃṃṃ

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ¹

11-14 Vedanāṃ Saññāṃṃṃ Saṅkhārāṃṃṃ Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave, peṃṃ

16 Evam passaṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātītiṃṃṃ

94 (2) Puppam (or Vaddham)

1-2 Sāvatti,ṃṃ Tatra,ṃṃ vocaṃṃṃ

3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca² mayā vivadatiṃṃ Na bhikkhave dhammavādī kenaci lokasmiṃ vivadatiṃṃ

4 Yam bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ aham pi taṃ Natthi ti vadāmiṃṃ Yam bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ aham pi taṃ Atthi ti vadāmiṃṃṃ

5 Kiñca³ bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yam ahaṃ⁴ Natthi ti vadāmiṃṃṃ

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² B va ; S¹⁻³ insert kho bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ Kiñci ⁴ S¹ yaṃmyahaṃ ; S³ yaṃmayhaṃ

6 Rūpam bhikkhave niceaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānaṃ aham pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi

7-9 Vedanā¹ Saññā¹ pe¹ Sankhārā¹

10 Viññānaṃ niceaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmādhammaṃ natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānaṃ aham pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi

11 Idaṃ² kho bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānaṃ yam aham pi³ Natthīti vadāmi

12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānaṃ yam aham Atthīti vadāmi

13 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānaṃ aham pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi

14-16 Vedanā aniccā¹ la¹

17 Viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānaṃ aham pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi

18 Idaṃ² kho bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānaṃ yam aham pi³ Atthīti vadāmi

19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati⁴ abhisameti abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā⁵ ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānikaroti

20 Kiñca⁶ bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti

21 Rūpam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī karoti Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhiyamāne vivari-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B inserts ca

³ B inserts taṃ here, omitting yaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhisambuddhoti

⁵ B inserts taṃ

⁶ B kiñci here only

yaṃāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayīramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi|||

22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|| pe||

23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|||

24 Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|||

25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti||| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayīramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi|||

26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham¹ udakā accuggamma thāti² anupalittam udakena|||

27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti|||

95 (3) *Phenaṃ*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyam³ viharati Gaṅgāyā nadiyā tire|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|||+

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam Gaṅgā nadi mahantam phenapiṇḍam āvaheyya⁵||| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya||| Tassa tam⁶ passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapiṇḍe saro|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpam atitānāgatam paccuppannam|| pe|| yaṃ dūre santike vā|| tam

¹ B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho; S³ °vaṭṭam

² B ajjuggamma tiṭṭhantam

³ S³ ayojjhāyam; B ayujjhāyam + Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ava°

⁶ In B only always

bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva¹ khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati | asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro |

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamāye thullaphusitake deve vassante udake bubbuḷam² uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya | tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya|| tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbuḷe sāro ||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atītānāgata-paccuppannā | pe|| yā dūre santike vā|| tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse ṭhite majjhantike kāle marīcīkā³ | tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya|| pa|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave marīcīkāya sāro|||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandham ujum navam akukkajātam⁵ | tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavattim vinibbhujeyya|| so tassa pattavattim vinibbhujanto⁶ phegguṃ pi nādhigaccheyya kuto sāraṃ |

10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya | tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso

¹ S¹⁻³ rittakaññeva

² B pubbuḷham always

³ B ṭhita^o marīcīkā : S¹⁻³ marīcī phandati

⁴ B kutarim

⁵ B akukkujakajātam

⁶ S¹⁻³ nibbhujeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya, kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadallikkhandhe sāro||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā, pa|| ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave sañkhāresu sāro||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe¹ māyaṃ vidamseyya|| tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya, kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| pa|| yaṃ dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāne sāro²||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpamim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sañkhāresu pi|| viññānaṃasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti|| pe³|| Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna⁴ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā||

Phenapiṇḍūpamam rūpaṃ|| vedanā bubbuḷupamā⁵||
Marīcikūpamā saññā, sañkhārā kadalūpamā||

Māyūpamañca viññānaṃ, dīpitādiccabandhunā⁶, 1 ||

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati⁷ yoniso upaparikkhati||
rittakaṃ tucchakaṃ hoti⁸|| yo nam passati yoniso 2 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ cātummahāpathe

² B adds , pa,

³ More complete in S¹⁻³ + S¹⁻³ vatvā ⁵ B pubbuḷhasamā

⁶ B desitādiccabandunā ⁷ S¹⁻³ taṃ nijjhāti ⁸ S¹⁻³ hohi

Imañca kāyaṃ ārabha¹ || bhūripaññena desitaṃ ||
pahānā² tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ || rūpaṃ passatha chaḍ-
ḍitaṃ³ || 3 ||

Āyu usmāca viññāṇaṃ || yadā kāyaṃ jahantimaṃ ||
apaviddho tadā seti || parabhattam acetanaṃ || 4 ||

Etādisāyaṃ⁴ santāno || māyāyaṃ bālalāpiniṃ ||
Vadhako eso akkhāto || sāro ettha na vijjati || 5 ||

Evaṃ khande avekkheyya⁵ || bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo ||
divāvāya divārattiṃ || sampajāno paṭissato || 6 ||

Jaheyya sabbasaññogaṃ⁶ || kareyya saraṇattano⁷ ||
Careyyādittasīso va, patthayaṃ accutam padan ti⁸ || 7 ||

96 (4) Gomayam

1-2 Sāvatti || ārāme || Atha kho aññataro^o || nisīdi⁹ ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca ||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ¹⁰ niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ
tatheva ṭhassati ||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā¹¹ niccā
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva
ṭhassati ||

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā, pe^o ||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā ye saṅkhārā niccā
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ¹² tatheva
ṭhassanti ||

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ Yoimañca kāyaṃ gārayhaṃ ² B pahānaṃ

³ B chaḍḍitaṃ ⁴ S¹⁻³ oseyyaṃ ⁵ B pave^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ pajahe sabbasaññogaṃ ⁷ S¹⁻³ saraṇam attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ padam — ti (S³ ti)— ⁹ B has Sāvatti only

¹⁰ Omitted by S¹⁻³ here and in 9

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit yā vedanā and further on yā saññā

¹² B sassatidhammam here only

niccam dhuvan̄ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti|||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yam rūpaṃ niccam dhuvan̄ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassati|||

10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā||| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā¹||| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ² niccam dhuvan̄ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti|||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ gomayapiṇḍaṃ pāṇinā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|||

15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassati|||

16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho abhaviṣṣa nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

17 Bhūtapubbāham bhikkhu rājā ahoṣiṃ khattiyo muddhāvasitto|| tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa catūrāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ Kusāvatīnāma-rājadhānipamukhāni|||

18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesuṃ Dhammapāsādapamukhāni|||

19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni ahesuṃ Mahābyūhakuṭāgārapamukhāni|||

20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni ahesuṃ|| dantamayāni sāramayāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni³ goṇakatthātāni paṭikatthātāni paṭalikatthātāni⁴ kadalimigapava-

¹ More complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit yaṃ viññāṇaṃ

³ Missing in B

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

rapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ¹ ubhato lohita-kūpa-dhānāni ||

21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesuṃ || sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposa-thanāgarājapamukhāni ||

22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesuṃ || sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarājapamukhāni ||

23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesuṃ || sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Vejayan-tarathapamukhāni ||

24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti maṇisahassāni ahesuṃ maṇirata-napamukhāni ||

25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu pa caturāsīti itthisahas-sāni ahesuṃ || Subhaddādevīpamukhāni ||

26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu pa caturāsīti khattiyasa-hassāni ahesuṃ anuyantāni ² pariṇāyakaratanapamu-khāni ||

27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu pa caturāsīti dhenusa-hassāni ahesuṃ dukulasandanāni ³ kamsupadhāraṇāni ||

28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu pa caturāsīti vatthakoṭṭi-sahassāni ahesuṃ khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni ||

29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu pa caturāsīti thālipākasa-hassāni ahesuṃ sāyam ⁴ pātam bhattābhihāro abhihari-yittha ||

30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahas-sānam ekaññeva taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yam aham tena sama-yena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvati rājadhāni ||

31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

¹ B °chadāni

² S¹⁻³ anuyuttāni

³ S¹ dūlasandanāni; S³ dukulasandatāni; B dukula-sandhāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena
ajjhāvasāmi Dhammo pāsādo ॥

32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā kuṭāgārasahas-
sānam ekaññeva taṃ¹ kūtāgāraṃ hoti yam ahaṃ tena
samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ² ॥

33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pallaṅkāsaahas-
sānam eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yam ahaṃ tena samayena
paribhuñjāmi dantamayo vā sāramayo vā sovaṇṇa mayo vā
rūpiyamayo vā³

34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassā-
nam eko yeva so nāgo hoti yam aham tena samayena
abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā ॥

35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassā-
nam eko yeva so asso hoti yam ahaṃ tena samayena
abhirūhāmi Valāhaka-assarājā³

36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassā-
nam eko yeva so ratho hoti yam ahaṃ tena samayena
abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho ॥

37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassā-
nam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ⁴ tena samayena pac-
cupatṭhāti⁵ Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā⁶ ॥

38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakoṭisa-
hassānam ekaññeva taṃ vatthayugam hoti yam ahaṃ tena
samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhu-
mam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā ॥

39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālīpākasahas-
sānam eko yeva so thālīpāko hoti yato nālīkodanaparamam
bhuñjāmi tadūpiyaṅca supeyyam¹

40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā
vipariṇātā ॥

41 Evam aniccā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam adhuvā
kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu
saṅkhārā ॥

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ oṃro

³ S¹⁻³ valāho^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ yamaṃ

⁵ S³ paccupatṭhānāti

⁶ So B; S¹⁻³ khattiyāvāvelamikā¹

42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu saṅkhāresu
nibbindituṃ alam virajjituṃ alam vimuccituṃ ti||

97 (5) *Nakhāsikam*

1-2 Sāvatti¹

3 Ekam autam nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ
tatheva ṭhassati

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci² vedanā³ pe

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā³

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ
sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva
ṭhassatī

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ
tatheva ṭhassati

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā pe, kāci saññā
keci saṅkhārā pe kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ
tatheva ṭhassatī

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyam paṇsum
āropetvā tam bhikkham etaḍ avoca

15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ
tatheva ṭhassati Ettakaṃ ce pi⁴ bhikkhu rūpaṃ
abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvam sassataṃ avipariṇāmadham-
maṃ na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi
rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvam sassataṃ avipariṇāmadham-
maṃ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhak-
khayāya

¹ S¹⁻³ taṃyevanidānaṃ

² S³ kañci

³ Complete in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ etta (S¹ ettha-) kiñcāpi

16 Ettikā¹ pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati||| Ettikā cepi² bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi|| pe||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-santi|||³ Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu saṅkhārā abhavissaṃsu⁴ niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

19 Ettakam pi kho⁵ bhikkhu viññāṇam natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati||| Ettakam ce pi kho⁶ bhikkhu viññāṇam abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññāṇam natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam||⁷ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu||| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

¹ B ettakā always

² Omitted by S¹⁻³ always

³ B ṭhas-sati

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhaviṃsu

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B omits ce S¹⁻³ omits kho

⁷ S¹ insert here sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati dukkha-kkhāyāya, which in S³ is reduced to sassatisamaṃ ṭhatheva ṭhas-sati (tasmā^o being also omitted by S³)

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu¹||

22 Evam passam² pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-
tīti|||

98 (6) *Suddhikam* (or *Samuddakam*)

1-2 Savatthi¹

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ assatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ ta-
theva t̥hassati|||

5-8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā|||
keci saṅkhārā|||

Kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam
avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva t̥hassatīti|||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sattatisamaṃ
tatheva t̥hassati|||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā||
keci saṅkhārā|| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ
dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ
tatheva t̥hassatīti|||

99 (7) *Gaddula* (or *Bhaddula*) (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi||| Tatra|| voca|||²

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanā-
naṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam³|||

4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahāsamuddo ussussati
vissussati na bhavati|| nattevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvara-
ṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃ-
saratam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|||

5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā
ḍayhati³ vinassati na bhavati|| na ttevāham bhikkhave

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Tatra-voca is in S¹⁻³ only here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ udḍayhati in this and the next number

100 (8) *Gaddhula* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakotiṃ na paññāyati avijjānivaranaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsāratāṃ

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho dalhe khile vā thambe vā upanibaddho so gacchati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upagacchati tiṭṭhati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upatiṭṭhati nisīdati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upanisīdati nippajjati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upanippajjati¹

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Vedanam|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| So gacchati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe² upagacchati tiṭṭhati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhati nisīdati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisīdati nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanippajjati

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattam idam cittaṃ saṅkiliṭṭham rāgena dosenā mohenā ti Cittasaṅkilesā³ bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti cittavodānā⁴ sattā visujjhanti||

7 Diṭṭham vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ||

Evam bhante

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma⁵ cittaṃ citteneva cittaṃ tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittaṃ cittaṇṇeva cittataraṃ

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ|| Dīgharattam idam⁶ cittaṃ saṅkiliṭṭham rāgena dosenā mohenāti|| Cittasaṅkilesā⁷ bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti cittavodānā⁸ sattā visujjhanti

¹ This phrase is omitted by S¹⁻³ which have only nippajjati so written

² S¹⁻³ add va or ca

³ S¹⁻³ Cittaṃ saṃ^o ⁴ S¹ cittaṃ vo^o ⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ cidam

⁷ S¹ citte saṅkilesā

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evamecittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā citteneva cittatā¹ Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatehi pāṇehi cittaññeva cittataram²

10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā² abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittam paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattam idaṃ cittaṃ saṅkilittam rāgena dosena mohenāti³ Cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti⁴ cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti⁵

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakārako vā² rajanāya vā³ lākhāya va haliddiyā vā nīliyā⁴ vā mañjeṭṭhiyā⁵ vā suparimaṭṭhe⁶ phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapaṭṭe vā itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā⁷ abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgim⁸ evam eva⁸ kho bhikkhave assutavā puṭhujjano rūpaññeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti⁹ vedanaññeva⁹ pe⁹ saññāññeva⁹ saṅkhāreva⁹ viññāṇaṃ yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti⁹

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave¹⁰ Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti¹¹

Aniccaṃ bhante¹²

Vedanā¹³ Saññā¹⁴ Saṅkhārā¹⁵ Viññāṇaṃ¹⁶ pa¹⁷

13-14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave¹⁸ pa¹⁹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti²⁰

101 (9) *Vāsijaṭam* (or *Nāva*)

1-2 Savatthi²¹ Tatra²² voca²³

3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi²⁴ no ajānato apassato²⁵

4 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti²⁶ Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo²⁷ Iti vedanā²⁸ pe²⁹ Iti saññā³⁰ Iti saṅkhārā³¹ Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññā-

¹ B cittitā ² S¹⁻³ insert nāsati

³ S¹ omits vā, S³ yavā

⁴ B paniliyā ⁵ B mañjaṭṭhāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ suparimaṭṭe

⁷ B inserts koci

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ saññāyeva—saṅkhārāyeva

ṇassa ¹ atthagamoti||| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti |||

5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi ² evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceyyāti|| attha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

6 Taṃ kissa hetuṃ abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ abhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ abhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni||

8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosampadāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyunti|| attha kho abhabbā va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ|||

9 Taṃ kissa hetuṃ tathā hi pana ³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkuṭiyā ⁴ na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni|||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya|| Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceyyāti|| attha khvassa ⁵ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

11 Taṃ kissa hetuṃ abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ la aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa

12 Bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

¹ S¹ omits iti viññāṇassa

² S¹⁻³ kiñcīpi

³ S¹⁻³ tathāgamūti here and further on (No. 15)

⁴ S¹⁻³ kukkuṭiyānaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceyyā ti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceati.

13 Taṃ kissa hetu bhāvitattātissa vacanīyaṃ|| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyunti|| atha kho bhābbā va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ.

15 Taṃ kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni¹ kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni.

16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Ahovata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceyyāti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuceati.

17 Taṃ kissa hetu bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ|| kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ|| la bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa vā phalagaṇḍante² vāsissa vā vāsijaṭe dissante aṅgulipadāni dissanti aṅguṭṭhapādā,³ no ca khvassa evaṃ nānaṃ hoti Ettakaṃ vata me⁴ ajja vāsijaṭassa khīṇam ettakam hiyyo ettakam pareti|| atha khvassa khīṇam khīṇante va nānaṃ hoti.

19 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ S¹⁻³ tānassu

² So S¹⁻³; B phalabhaṇḍa°

³ B °padam

⁴ B katame here only; S¹⁻³ vāme always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti. Ettakaṃ vata me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ pareti, athakhvassa khīṇe khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ hoti.

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya cammāsāni¹ udake pariyādāya² heman-tike³ thalam ukkhittāya⁴ vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni⁵ tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavaṭṭāni⁵ appakasireneva paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti.

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyutta-tassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavantīti.

102 (10) *Aniccata* (or *Saṁṇā*)

1-2 Sāvatti. Tatra voca.

3 Aniccasaṁṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati sabbam asmimānam pariyādiyati samūhanti⁶.

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahānaṅgalena kasanto⁷ sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadāleno kasati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaṁṇā bhāvitā bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati sabbam asmimānam samūhanti.

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam layitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti middhunāti nicchodeti.⁸ Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaṁṇā bhāvitā, pe.⁹

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapaṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya¹⁰

¹ B vassamāsāni

² S¹⁻³ pariyodātāya

³ B adds na

⁴ B omits ya

⁵ B oppavaṭṭhāni

⁶ B samūhanati omitting the preceding pariyādiyati

⁷ S¹⁻³ kassako . . . kassanto

⁸ B nicchodeti

⁹ This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam asmimānam samūhanati

¹⁰ S³ ochinnāya ; B vaṇṭacindāya

yāni tatra ambāni vaṇṭapaṭibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadan-
vayāni¹ bhavanti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā
bhāvitā|| pa||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo
sabbā tā kūtāṅgamā kūtānimnā kūtāsamosaraṇā kūtāṃ
tāsam² aggam akkhāyati||| evam eva kho bhikkhave
aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pa|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusārī³
tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave anic-
casaññā|| pa||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitaṇḍa-
naṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave
aniccasaññā|| pa||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā
vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho
bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno⁴ sabbe
te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti|| rājā tesam
cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave
aniccasaññā|| pe||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā
sabbā tā candimapabhāya⁵ kalam̐ nāgghanti⁶ solasiṃ
candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhik-
khave aniccasaññā|| pa|||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigata-
valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁷ sabbam
ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca
virocati⁸ ca evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā
balulikatā sabbam̐ kāmarāgam̐ pariyādiyati|| sabbam̐
rūparāgam̐ pariyādiyati|| sabbam̐ bhavarāgam̐ pariyādiyati||
sabbam̐ avijjam̐ pariyādiyati|| sabbam̐ asmimānaṃ samū-
hanti|||

14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham

¹ B tadamanvayāni ² B tesam̐ ³ B kālānusarigandho

+ So S³; S¹ khuḍḍha°; B kuṭṭarājāne

⁵ S¹⁻³ candiyāpabhāya (S³ yam̐)

⁶ B nagghanti

⁷ B abbhussākkamāno

⁸ B virocate

bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati|| pe|| sabbam
asmimānam samūhanti||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa attha-
gamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhāra|| Iti
viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa attha-
gamo ti||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam
bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūpa-
rāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati sabbam asmimānam samū-
hantīti||

Pupphavaggo samatto||¹

Tatra uddānam²

Nadī|| Pupphañ ca³ Pheṇaṃ ca||
Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikhaṃ⁴
Suddhikam dve ca⁵ gaddulā⁶
Vāsijaṭam Aniccatā ti||⁷
Vaggo⁸ Majjhimapaññāsako samatto||
Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānam⁹
Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayaṃ
Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati||

SECTION III UPARIPANÑĀSAKA

CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

103 (1) *Ante*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā|| Katame cattāro||

¹ B Buddhavaggo pañcama

² Missing in B

³ B vaddhañ ca

⁴ S³ °sikhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ sā-) muddakam ceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ gaddulam; B bhaddulā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nāva saññā te dasāti

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ This uddānam is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyanirodhanto sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto ¹

4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto Pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyaṃ Katame pañca seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhīnandinī seyyathīdaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo ²

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto

7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pa sammāsamādhi Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto ³

8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro antā ti ⁴

104 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra voca ¹

3 Dukkhaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayaṇ ca dukkhanirodhaṇ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṇ ² ca tam sunātha ³

4 Katamaṇ ca ³ bhikkhave dukkham Pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyaṃ Katame pañca seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho pe viññāṇupādānakkhandho Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ⁴

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā pa vibhavataṇhā Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodho

¹ S¹⁻³ ogaminī° always ² S¹⁻³ ogāminīṇca paṭipadaṇ

³ B kathaṇca

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ||
 Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-
 ditṭhi, pe || sammāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
 dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti ||

105 (3) Sakkāyo

1-2 Sāvatthi, || Tatra—voca, ||

3 Sakkāyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamu-
 dayañ ca sakkāyanirodhañca sakkāyanirodhagāminiñ ca
 paṭipadam taṃ ¹ suṇātha, ||

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo, || Pañcupādānak-
 khandhā tissa vacanīyaṃ, Katame pañca, || Seyyathi-
 daṃ rūpupādānakkhandho pe ² viññāṇupādānakkhandho ||
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo, || Yāyaṃ
 taṇhā ponabbhavikā || pa Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkā-
 yasamudayo, ||

6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho, Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya,
 pa, || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho || ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭi-
 padā || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam
 sammāditṭhi, pa || sammāsamādhi ||

8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭi-
 padā ti || ||

106 (4) Pariññeyyā

1-2 Sāvatthi, || Tatra voca, ||

3 Pariññeye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññā ca
 pariññatāvīñca ³ puggalam taṃ suṇātha

4 Katame ⁴ ca bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā ⁵ Rū-
 pam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo Vedanā pa Saññā ||
 Sañkhārā Viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo Ime vuc-
 cantī bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā ||

¹ Omitted by B and S¹

² Complete in B

³ S¹ oñātapīca; S³ oñātapīca

⁴ S¹-3 katamo

⁵ S¹-3 oñeyyo dhammo

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā¹ Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo Arahātissa vacanīyaṃ Yo yam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo ti

107 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra voca

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame pañca Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho pe Viññānupādānakkhandho

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti pe² pajānanti sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti

108 (6) *Samaṇā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame pañca Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho pe³

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti pe pajānanti sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti

109 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-2 Sāvatti

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame pañca Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho pe viññānupādānakkhandho

4 Yato ca⁴ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca

¹ S¹⁻³ insert yo bhikkhave ² S¹⁻³ na me te^o (complete)

³ Complete in B

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti ||
 ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipā-
 tadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

110 (8) *Arahaṇ*

1-2 Sāvatti ||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā || Katame
 pañca || Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññā-
 ṇupādānakkhandho ||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam
 upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assā-
 dañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā
 anupādā vimutto hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu
 arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anup-
 pattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā
 vimutto ti ||

111 (9) *Chandarāgī* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti ||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā
 tam pajahatha evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati
 ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim
 anuppādadhammaṃ ||

4-6 Vedanāya || pe || Saññāya Saṅkhāresu ||¹

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam
 pajahatha || evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati
 ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim
 anuppādadhammaṃ ti ||

112 (10) *Chandarāgī* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti ||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā
 ye upāyupādānā² cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B upayu° always

pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati uechinna-
mūlam|| la|| pe||¹

4-5 Vedanāya|| Saññāya||

6 Saṅkhāresu yo chando|| pa|| evaṃ te saṅkhārā pahīnā
bhavissanti uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā
āyatim anuppādadhammā||

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye
upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te paja-
hatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati uechin-
namūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppā-
dadhamman ti||

Antavaggo samatto²||

Tatruddānaṃ||

Ante³ Dukkhañcā Sakkāyo||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||⁴

Sotāpanno Arahaṇca||

Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti||⁵

CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

113 (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme⁶||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pa||

3 Nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||
Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpaṃ na pajānāti
rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti rūpanirodham na pajānāti
rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre na
pajānāti|| pa|| Viññāṇanīrodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pa-
jānāti||⁷

¹ So in B, complete in S¹⁻³

² In S³ only

³ S¹⁻³ antam

+ S¹⁻³ Samaṇe; B duve

⁵ B duve ca chandarāginoti

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in S¹⁻³

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvata ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

114 (2) *Vijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|||[†] Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|||

4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati||| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvata ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayaṃ| rūpanirodham| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanaṃ| Saññaṃ| Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| la|| Viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|||

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvata ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

115 (3) *Kathika* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittāvata nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti|||

4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya|||

5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu|||

8 Viññānaṃ ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||| Viññānaṃ ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||| Viññānaṃ ce bhikkhu nibbidāya

[†] Omitted by S¹⁻³ in this and the following suttas till 9

virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti

116 (4) Kathika (2)

1 Sāvatti

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti kittāvatā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti kittāvatā diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto hoti.

3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya. Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya. Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya.

4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu pe. Saññāya ce bhikkhu. Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu.

7 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya. Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya. Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

117 (5) Bandhanā

1-2 Sāvatti

3 Idha bhikkhave¹ assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī pe, sappurisdhammesu avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho² atiradassī apāradasī baddho jāyati³ baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchati.

¹ S¹⁻³ omit idha bhikkhave

² B santara^o always

³ B jiyati

4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| vedanāya vā attānam|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchati||

5-6 Saññam Sañkhāre||¹

7 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati, pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññāṇabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchati,||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī la² sappurisadhammesu vinito na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānam na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānanam|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tiradassī pāradassī parimutto so³ dukkhamā ti vadāmi||

9 Na vedanam attato la||

10 Na saññam attato la||

11 Na sañkhāre attato la||

12 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati, pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññāṇabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tiradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so³ dukkhamā ti vadāmīti||

118 (6) *Parimucchita*

1 Sāvattī

2 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti||

No hetam bhante,||

Sādhu bhikkhave Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

3-5 Vedanam Saññam Sañkhāre||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ ari—pe—instead of || la||

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

6 Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| viññāṇam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||¹

7 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

119 (7) *Parimucchita* (2)

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassathāti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

3-5 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saikhāre|||

6 Viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassathāti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

7 Evam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

120 (8) *Saññojanam*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Saññojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saññojanaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saññojaniyādhammā katamaṃ ca saññojanāni|||

4 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave saññojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ|||

5-7 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Saikhārā|||

¹ B adds || la||

8 Viññāṇaṃ saññojanīyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ ||

9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojanīyā dhammā|| idaṃ saññojananti||

121 (9) *Upādānam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Upādāniye ce bhikkhave dhamme desis-sāmi upādānaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| katamaṃ upādānaṃ||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ||

6-8 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā Saṅkhārā ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ upādāniyo dhammo || yo^r tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| idaṃ upādānaṃ ti||

122 (10) *Sīlam*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhito ² Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye ||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| pa|| etaḍ avoca|| Sīlavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā-katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti||

4 Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā pañcupādānakkhandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatto parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā||

5 Katame pañca Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādāpakkhando || viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato dukkhato pe|| anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā ||

6 Thānaṃ kho pañetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sīlavā

^r Sr.³ ye

² B Koṭṭhiko-ka always

bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato||
pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiḥalam
sacchikareyyāti||

7 Sotāpannaena panāvūso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti||

8 Sotāpannaena pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato pe anattato manasi
kattabbā||

9 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati yam sotāpanno
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato pe anattato
yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiḥalam sacchikareyyā-
ti

10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso¹ Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
ca² dhammā yoniso kattabbāti

11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho³ āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato pe anattato manasi
kattabbā||

12 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati yam sakadāgāmi
bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato pe anattato
yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiḥalam sacchikareyyāti ||

13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti

14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime⁴
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato pe anattato yoniso
manasi kattabbā'

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati yam anāgāmi
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato pe anattato
yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalaṃ⁵ sacchikareyyāti||

16 Arahata⁶ panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso
manasi kattabbāti

17 Arahata pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita ime pañcupādānak-
khande aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato
ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi
kattabbā||

18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarikaraṇīyaṃ katassa vā

¹ B omtis pan ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ sakadāgāmino kho

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁵ B arahattaṃ ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert pi

paṭicecayo¹ api ca kho ime² dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā
 diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva saṁvattanti satisam-
 jaññāya³ cāti

123 (11) *Sutarā*

1 Bārāṇasi-nidānaṃ⁴

124 (12) *Kappo* (1)

1 Sāvatti ārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
 kami⁵

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham
 passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-
 nimittesu ahaṃkāramaṃkāramānānusayā na honti ti

4 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam
 ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ
 vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ netam
 mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-
 bhutaṃ sammappaññāya passati

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā pe Yā kāci saññā Ye keci
 saṅkhārā

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-
 taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā
 paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ viññāṇam netam
 mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-
 bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati

9 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca
 saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-
 mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti

¹ S³ paticecayo here and in the next sutta ² S¹⁻³ apicame

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Complete in B.—This sutta is exactly the same as the
 preceding; the word *sutaratā* being only put instead of
sīlaratā

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

125 (13) *Kappo* (2)

1 Sāvattiḥḥ

2 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavan-
tam etaḍ avocaḥḥ Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham
passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-
nimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ ¹ mānasaṃ
hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ ² santaṃ ³ suvimuttan tiḥḥ

3 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃḥḥ
laḥḥ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso
attātiḥḥ evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā
anupādā vimutto hoti

4-6 Yā kāci vedanāḥḥ Yā kāci saññāḥḥ Ye keci sañ-
khārāḥḥ

7 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhat-
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā
paṇītaṃ vāḥḥ yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attātiḥḥ evaṃ etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hotiḥḥ

8 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-
mamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatik-
kantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan tiḥḥ

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto ⁴ḥḥAvijjā Vijjā ⁵ dve KathikāḥḥBandhanā Parimuccitā dve ⁶ḥḥSaññojānaṃ Upādānaṃ ⁷ḥḥSīlaṃ Sutavā ⁸ dve ca Kappenaḥḥ ti ⁹

CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

126 (1) *Samudayaḍhamma* (1)

1 Sāvattiḥḥ ārāmeḥḥ

¹ S¹⁻³ °pagata° always ² S¹⁻³ vidhāya° further on vidhā°³ Omitted by S¹⁻³ always ⁴ In S¹⁻³ only⁵ S¹⁻³ Dve bhikkū ⁶ S¹⁻³ Parimuccā dve⁷ S¹⁻³ °dānā ⁸ S¹ Sīla ; S³ Silavā and omits Sutavā⁹ S¹⁻³ Kappināti

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamaññi upasañkamātvā paññāsi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca — Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati, katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathādhammaṃ na pajānāti, vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Vayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, samudaya-vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudaya-vayadhammaṃ¹ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, vayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Vayadhammā vedanā ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, samudaya-vayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudaya-vayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ pe

7 Samudayadhamme sañkhāre Samudayadhammā sañkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, vayadhamme sañkhāre Vayadhammā sañkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, samudaya-vayadhamme sañkhāre Samudaya-vayadhammā sañkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, vayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Vayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, samudaya-vayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudaya-vayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti

10 Evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca — Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati, katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti

11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayarūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Vayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ B and S¹ omit vāya in this word here and further on

pajānāti samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayavaya-
dhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

12 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ || pe ||

13 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ || pe ||

14 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre¹ pe¹

15 Samudayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ
viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || vayadhammaṃ viñ-
ñānaṃ Vayadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||
samudayavayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Samudayavayadham-
maṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

16 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettavatā vijjāgato hoti-
ti ||

127 (2) *Samudayadhamma* (2)

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
Koṭṭhito² Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam
patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito || pa ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca Avijjā avijjāti āvuso
Sāriputta vuccati katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittavatā
ca³ avijjāgato hotīti

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam
rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na
pajānāti vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ pe samudayavayadham-
maṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti

5 Samudayadhammam vedanaṃ || pe ||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ ||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre ||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānaṃ pa⁴ vayadhammaṃ
viññānaṃ pa Samudayavayadhammam⁵ viññānanti
yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti

9 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso⁶ ettavatā ca⁷ avijjāgato hotīti ||

¹ 12 and 14 are more complete in B

² S³ omits Mahā

³ Complete in B

⁴ 5-8 are more complete in B

⁵ B °viya° instead of °vaya°

⁶ S¹⁻³ vuccatā vuso

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ca

128 (3) *Samudayadhammā* (3)

1-2 Bārāṇasi nidānam ¹

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca. Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati, katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti | vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ pe samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ pe

7 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ |

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ samudayavayadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti ||

129 (4) *Assāda* (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye ² |

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca. Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati. Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti |

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādañca ādīvañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

5-7 Vedanāya Saññāya Saṅkhārānaṃ |

8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīvañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti |

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti |||

130 (5) *Assāda* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye |

¹ Complete in B

² S¹⁻³ taññeva nidānam—Ekam antaṃ nisīdi—and so on, more or less complete in the following suttas

3 Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹

5-7 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam||

8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

131 (6) *Samudaya* (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|| pa||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

132 (7) *Samudaya* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca² nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca² nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatāca vijjāgato hotīti||

¹ The numbers 5-7-8 are repeated in S¹⁻³ (S³ omitting saññāya)

² B inserts here assādañca ādīnavañca

133 (8) *Koṭṭhita* (1)

1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ ¹ ||pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca|| Avijjā avijjā ti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā vuccati|| kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanāya || Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ|| Viññāṇassa assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettavatā ca avijjāgato hotīti ²||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca|| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittavatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

12-14 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||

15 Viññāṇassa assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

16 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso vijjā ettavatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

134 (9) *Koṭṭhita* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

5-7 Vedanāya || Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||

8 Viññāṇassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito° upasaṅkami° °nisīdi ² B hoti

9 Ayam̐ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvata̐ ca avijjāgato hotīti||

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam̐ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam̐ etad̐ avoca|| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvata̐ ca vijjāgato hotīti||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam̐ pajānāti||

12-14 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||

15 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam̐ pajānāti|| ayam̐ vuccatāvuso¹ vijjāgato hotīti¹||

135 (10) *Koṭṭhita* (3)

1-2 Taññeva nidānaṃ||

3 Ekam̐ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam̐ etad̐ avoca|| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti kittāvata̐ ca avijjāgato hoti ti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpam̐ na pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam̐ na pajānāti|| rūpanirodham̐ na pajānāti|| rūpanirodhagāminim̐ paṭipadam̐ na pajānāti||

5-7 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre

8 Viññāṇam̐ na pajānāti|| viññāṇasamudayam̐ na pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodham̐ na pajānāti|| vimāṇanirodhagāminim̐ paṭipadam̐ na pajānāti||

9 Ayam̐ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvata̐ avijjāgato hotīti||

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam̐ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam̐ etad̐ avoca|| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvata̐ ca vijjāgato hotīti||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam̐ pajānāti rūpa-

¹ The second part (Nos. 10-15) of this sutta and the first part of the next (Nos. 1-9) are omitted in B

samudayam¹ pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpani-
rodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

12-14 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saikhāre||

15 Viññānaṃ pajānāti viññānaṃssa samudayam pajānāti
viññānanirodham pajānāti viññānanirodhagāminim paṭi-
padam pajānāti||

16 Ayam uccatāvuso vijjā ettāvataṃ ca vijjāgato hotīti||

Avijjāvaggo||

Tatruddānaṃ||

Samudayadhammena tīṇi²||

Assāda apare dve³||

Samudayena dve vuttā⁴

Koṭṭhitena⁵ apare tayoti||

CHAPTER IV KUKKULA—VAGGO CATUTTHO

136 (1) *Kukkula*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave kukkuḷam|| vedanā kukkuḷā⁶||
saññā kukkuḷā⁷|| saikhārā kukkuḷā⁶|| viññānaṃ kukku-
ḷām||

4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saikhāresu pi||
viññānaṃsmim pi nibbindati||

5 Nibbindaṃ virajjati||⁸ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-
tīti||

137 (2) *Aniccena* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

¹ B rūpassa sam^o ² S¹⁻³ cetaso ³ S¹⁻³ assādo^o dve

⁴ B samudayeca ; S¹⁻³ vutto ⁵ B koṭṭhike

⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkuḷam ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁸ Complete in B

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti||

138 (3) *Aniccena* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti||

139 (4) *Aniccena* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

140-142 (5-7) *Dukkheṇa* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| pa||

3-8 rāgo pahātabbo||

3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti ¹||

143-145 (8-10) *Anattena* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatti||

2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo Ko ca bhikkhave anattā

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo

4-6 Vedanā anattā Saññā Saṅkhārā

7 Viññānam anattā¹ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo

8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti²

146 (11) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti yaṃ rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya Vedanāya Saññāya Saṅkhāresu Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya

4 So³ rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto Vedanāya Saññāya Saṅkhāresu Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam parijanāti Vedanaṃ Saññaṃ Saṅkhāre Viññaṇam parijanāti

5 So rūpam parijanaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññaṇam parijanaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññaṇamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkasmā ti vadāmīti

147 (12) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya Vedanāya Saññāya Saṅkhāresu Viññāṇe aniccānupassī vihareyya pa

¹ S¹⁻³ anattam

² So S¹⁻³ where the three suttas are united : but divided in B

³ B Yo

4-5 °parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti ¹ }

148 (13) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti ||

3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti || yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya || Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhāresu || Viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya ||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇe anattānupassī viharanto rūpam pari jānāti vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇam pari jānāti ||

5 So rūpam pari jānaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre || viññāṇam pari jānaṃ parimuccati rūpambā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññāṇambā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti ||

Kukkulavaggo ² catuttho

Tassuddānam ³

Kukkulā tayo Anieena ⁴

Dukkheṇa apare tayo

Anattena tayo vuttā

Kulaputtana dve ⁵ dukkhā ti ||

CHAPTER V DITTHIVAGGO PAṢCAMO

149 (1) *Ajjhattikam*

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra—voca ||

3 Kisminnu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati Ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhanti ||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³: as in the preceding and the next

² S³ kukkula°

³ S¹⁻³ tatrud°

⁴ S¹⁻³ aniecatā

⁵ So all the MSS.; it ought to be tayo

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham||

6-8 Vedanāya sati pa|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu
sati¹||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam²
sukhadukkham||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam anie-
cam vā ti||

Aniecam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu
tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhamti||

No hetam bhante||

11-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniecam vā ti||

Aniecam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhan-
ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evampassam pa|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānā-
titi||

150 (2) *Etam mama*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim
abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti
samanupassatīti

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā pe||

5-9 Rūpe³ kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³: S¹ adding vābahiddham vā to ajjhat-
tam

² S¹⁻³ add vā

³ S¹⁻³ Rūpam

abhinivissa¹ la^{||} Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya
viññāṇam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attā ti samanupassati^{||}²

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā
aniccam vā ti^{||}

Aniccam bhante^{||} pa^{||} vipariṇāmadhammam api me tam
anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti
samanupasseyyā ti^{||}

No hetam bhante^{||}

11-13 Vedanā^{||} Saññā^{||} Saṅkhārā^{||}

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti^{||}

Aniccam bhante^{||} pa^{||} vipariṇāmadhammam api nu
tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attāti samanupasseyyāti^{||}

No hetam bhante^{||}

15 Evam passaṃ^{||} pe^{||} nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatīti^{||}

151 (3) *Eso attā*³

1-3 Sāvatti^{||} Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā
so loko so pecca + bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipari-
ṇāmadhammoti^{||}

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā^{||} pe^{||}

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ
abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati^{||} So attā so loko so pecca
bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti^{||}

6-9 Vedanāya^{||} Saññāya^{||} Saṅkhāresu^{||} Viññāṇe sati
viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat Etam^o samanupassati ti and subjoin:
bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evam
diṭṭhiṃ (further on diṭṭhi) uppajjati No cassaṃ no
ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti

² Instead of Etam mama S¹⁻³ have Evam diṭṭhi uppajjati
no cassaṃ (S³ omit no cassaṃ) no ca me siyā na bhavis-
sāmi na me bhavissati ti

³ This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S¹⁻³

⁴ B pacca always

uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

152 (4) *No ca me siyā*¹

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatī ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sañkhāresu sati||

¹ This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S¹⁻³

² B nābhavissam always

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| No cassaṃ no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam passaṃ|| pe|| naparam itthattayāti pajānātīti||

153 (5) Micchā

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||

Aniccam bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tiṃṃṃ

Dukkham bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃṃṃ api
nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyātiṃṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

15 Evam passamṃṃ peṃṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātitiṃṃṃ

154 (6) Sakkāya

1-3 Sāvattiṃṃṃ Kismiṃṃṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjatiṃṃṃṃ

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammāṃṃ peṃṃṃ

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjatiṃṃṃṃ

6-9 Vedanāya satiṃṃṃ Saññāya satiṃṃṃ Saṅkhāresu satiṃṃṃ
Viññāṇe satiṃṃṃ viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa
sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjatiṃṃṃṃ

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃṃṃ niccama
aniccam vā tiṃṃṃṃ

Aniccam bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccamṃṃṃ paṃṃṃ api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyā tiṃṃṃṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃṃṃ

11-14 Vedanāṃṃṃ Saññāṃṃṃ Saṅkhārāṃṃṃ Viññāṇam niccamaṃṃṃ
aniccam vā tiṃṃṃṃṃ

Aniccam bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccamṃṃṃ peṃṃṃṃ api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyātiṃṃṃṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃṃṃ

15 Evam passamṃṃṃ peṃṃṃṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātitiṃṃṃṃṃ

155 (7) Attānu

1-3 Sāvattiṃṃṃṃ Kismiṃṃṃṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānudiṭṭhi uppajjatiṃṃṃṃṃ

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammāṃṃṃ peṃṃṃṃ

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjatiṃṃṃṃṃ

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa
attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātiti|||

156 (8) *Abhinivesa* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-
vinibandhāti|||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ
abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa
uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya uppaj-
jeyyūṃ saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| no hetam bhante|||²

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ saññojanavinivesavinibaddhā always ² In S¹⁻³ only

157 (9) *Abhinivesa* (2)

1-3 Sāvattḥi. Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-
vinibandhājjhosānā ti ||

4 Bhagavamūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||¹

158 (10) *Anandena*

1 Sāvattḥi|| ārāme . . .

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kamaṃ upasañkamitvā pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammaṃ
desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vū-
pakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ
vā ti . . .

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante . . .

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ anupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attā ti ||

No hetam bhante . . .

5-8 Vedanā Saññā Sañkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vāti . . .

Aniccaṃ bhante . . .

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vāti sukhaṃ vā ti . . .

Dukkhaṃ bhante . . .

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ||
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attāti . . .

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccu-
pannam ||²

¹ This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vinibandhājjhosānā to °vinibandhā (S¹⁻³ vinibaddhā)

² This paragraph is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

10 Evam passam¹ pa¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nātiti¹ ¹

Diṭṭhivaggo pañcamo²

Tassuddānaṃ³

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā⁴
Micchā Sakkāya Attānu + dve⁵ Abhinivesā Ānandenāti⁵

⁶ Uparipaññāsakuddānaṃ⁷

Antaṃ Vijjā Samudayaṃ ca⁸

Kukkulaṃ Diṭṭhi pañcamaṃ⁹

Tatiyo paññāsako vutto

Nipāto ti pavuceatīti⁸

Khandhasamyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ⁹

BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTA

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Māro*

1 Sāvatti¹⁰ ārame¹⁰

2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-

¹ B pajānāmīti

² B omits pañcamo

³ S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ bhavati

⁴ B sakkāyattānu; S¹⁻³ sakkāya attānaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ vinivesā apare dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo

⁶ S¹⁻³ Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānaṃ

⁷ This mention is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

⁸ S¹⁻³ Antādhammā tatovijjā

kukkuḷo diṭṭhipañcamaṃ

gatiyo paññāsako vutto

nipāto tena (S¹ tona) vuceati

⁹ S¹⁻³ Khandhavaggassa nipātaṃkelatīṇi (-ṇi being erased in S¹) paññāsakaṃ samattaṃ

¹⁰ In S¹⁻³ only, which omits even Sāvatti in the sequel

kami|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māro ti vuccati|| kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante Māro ti||¹

4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana miyati|| tasmāti ha tvaṃ Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa miyatīti passa rogoti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa|| Ye nam evam passantī te sammāpassantī||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||² Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||²

8 Viññāṇe sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana miyati|| tasmāti ha tvaṃ Rādha viññāṇam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa miyatīti passa rāgo ti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa|| Ye nam evam passantī te sammāpassantī ti||

9 Sammādassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||³

Sammādassanaṃ kho Rādha nibbidatthaṃ||

10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti||

Nibbidā kho Rādha virāgatthā||

11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti||

Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho||⁴

12 Vimutti⁵ pana bhante kimatthiyāti||

Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā||⁴

13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||

Assa⁶ Rādha pañhaṃ nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇṭaṃ gaheṭṭu|| Nibbānogadhaṃ hi Rādha brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ ti||

2 (2) Satto

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam

¹ S¹⁻³ omit bhante and add vuccati

² More complete in S¹⁻³

³ B kimatthaṃ

⁴ B °atthaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimuttiṃ

⁶ B accayā ; S³ aḍḍha corrected to assa

etad avoca|| Satto satto ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatīti||¹

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati||

5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati||

9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo² vā paṃsvā-gārakehi kiḷanti||³ Yāva kivañca tesu paṃsvāgārakesu avitarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigataparīlāhā avigatatāṇhā|| tāva tāni paṃsvāgārakāni ālayanti kelāyanti⁴ manāyanti⁵ mamāyanti||

10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu paṃsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā vigatapemā vigatapipāsā vigataparīlāhā vigatatāṇhā|| atha kho⁶ tāni paṃsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamṣenti vikiḷanikaṃ⁷ karonti||

11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamṣetha vikiḷanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha||

12-14 Vedanaṃ vikiratha|| Saññaṃ vikiratha|| Saṅkhāre vikiratha||

15 Viññāṇaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha⁸ viddhamṣetha vikiḷanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha|| Taṇhakkhayo hi Rādha nibānan ti||

3 (3) Bhavanetti

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Bhavanetti⁹ bhavanettinirodho¹⁰ ti bhante vuccati katamā nu kho bhante bhavanetti katamo bhavanettinirodho ti||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ vuccati

² B kumārikāyo always

³ S¹⁻³ oḅgārakesuhi kiḷantā ⁴ S¹⁻³ alliyanti kelāyanti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vanāyanti ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit kho ⁷ B vikiḷaniyaṃ always

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁹ B adds nirodho ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit nirodho

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kasmā nu kho bhante bhavanetti ti nirodhoti

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṅhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusāyā¹ ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā¹ bhavanettinirodho¹||

5-7 Vedanāya¹|| Saññāya¹|| Saikhāresu¹||

8 Viññāne yo chando pa¹ adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusāyā¹ ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā bhavanettinirodho ti¹||

4 (4) *Pariññeyyā*

1-2 Sāvatti¹||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca¹|| Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmi pariññāñ ca² pariññātāvīm puggalaṃ ca taṃ suṇohi³ pe¹||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā¹|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo¹|| Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo¹|| Sañña¹|| Saikhārā pariññeyyo dhammo¹|| Viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo¹|| Ime vuccanti Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā¹||

5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā¹|| Yo kho Rādha rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha pariññā¹||

6 Katamo ca Rādha pariññātāvī⁴ puggalo¹|| Arahātissa vacanīyaṃ¹ yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam vuccati Rādha pariññātāvī⁴ puggalo ti¹||

5 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti¹||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca¹||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā¹|| Katame pañca¹ seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho¹ pe¹ viññāṇupādānakkhandho¹||

5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ

¹ B nirodho

² B pariññā ca

³ S¹⁻³ °pariññātāvīca puggalaṃ taṃ suṇatha

+ S¹⁻³ °ñātāvī

pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te kho ¹ Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇā sammataṃ|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī|||

6 (6) *Samaṇā* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmaṇaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca || Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|||

5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthaga- mañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na ² pajānanti||| pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantī|||

7 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasma- ṇaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || | Katame pañca||| Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā- ṇūpādānakkhandho|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add te

² S³ omit na. Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—napajānanti in S³; pajānanti in B

5 Yato ca kho Rādha ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañcā yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 (8) *Arahā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasman-taṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā¹ vimutto hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu Arahaṇ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa bhava saññojano sammad aññāvimutto ti||

9 (9) *Chandarāga* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasman-taṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati uechinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ||

6-7 Saññāya|| Sañkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā taṃ pajahatha|| evante sañkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ||

¹ S¹-3 anupādāya

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam bhavissati|| pa|| dhamman ti||

10 (10) Chandarāga (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasman-tam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uccinnamūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evantaṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati uccinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||

Rādhasam̐yuttassa pathamo vaggo. ¹

Tatruddānaṃ. ¹

Māro Satto Bhavanetti.

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve. ²

Sotāpanno Arahā ca.

Chandarāgā apare dve ti. ³

¹ B has only vaggo tassudānaṃ

² S¹⁻³ oññeyyaṃ samaṇena dve

³ S¹⁻³ dve chandarāgiyāti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti, Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca, Māro Māro ti bhante¹ vuccati, Katamo nu kho bhante Māroti.

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro saṅkhārā Māro viññānam Māro.

5 Evam passaṃ Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati pe,² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

12 (2) *Māradhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti, Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca, Māradhammo Māradhammo ti bhante vuccati, Katamo nu kho bhante Māradhammo ti.

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo saññā Māradhammo saṅkhārā Māradhammo viññāṇam Māradhammo.

5 Evam passaṃ Rādha pe, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

13 (3) *Anicca (1)*

1-3 Aniccam aniccanti bhante vuccati, katamannu kho bhante aniccanti,³

4 Rupaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇam aniccaṃ.

5 Evam passaṃ pe, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

14 (4) *Anicca (2)*

1-3 Sāvatti, Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca, Aniccadhammo aniccadhammo ti bhante vuccati, Katamo nu kho bhante aniccadhammo ti.

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha aniccadhammo, vedanā anicca-

¹ S¹⁻³ kho panetam instead of bhante

² Complete in B

³ So S¹⁻³; more complete in B

dharmo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā aniccadhammo|| viññāṇam
aniccadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 (5) *Dukkha* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti
bhante vuccati|| Katamanna kho bhante dukkhanti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|| vedanā dukkhā|| saññā||
saṅkhārā dukkhā|| viññāṇam dukkhaṃ||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

16 (6) *Dukkha* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkhadhammo
dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho
bhante dukkhadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhadhammo|| vedanā dukkha-
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā dukkhadhammo|| viññāṇam
dukkhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

17 (7) *Anatta* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Anattā anattā ti bhante
vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattā|| vedanā anattā|| saññā||
saṅkhārā anattā|| viññāṇam anattāti||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

18 (8) *Anatta* (2)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Anattadhammo anattadhammoti
bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattadham-
moti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattadhammo|| vedanā anatta-

dharmo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā anattadhammo|| viññāṇam
anattadhammo||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

19 (9) *Khaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Khayadhammo khaya-
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante
khayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||
saṅkhārā khayadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ khayadhammo||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

20 (10) *Vaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vayadhammo vaya-
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante
vayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha vayadhammo|| vedanā vaya-
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā vayadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ
vayadhammo||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

21 (11) *Samudaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Samudayadhammo
samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho
bhante samudayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā
samudayadhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārasamudayadhammo||
viññāṇaṃ samudayadhammo||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

22 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodhadhammo

nirodhadhammoti||| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodhadhammo ti|||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo| vedanā|| saññā||
sañkhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo|||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

Vaggo dutiyo|||

Uddānam||| ¹

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|||

Aniccehi pare duve|| ²

Dukkhehi ca ³ dve vuttā||

Anattehi tatheva ca||| ⁴

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| ⁵

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti|||

CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| ⁶ pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca Rādha Māro||| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Saññā||| Sañkhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Viññāṇaṃ Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

¹ B Vaggassudānaṃ ; omitting Vaggo dutiyo

² S¹⁻³ aniccehiapare dve ³ S¹⁻³ dukkhena

⁴ S¹⁻³ apare dve instead of tatheva ca ; S³ puts anattā before anattehi

⁵ S¹⁻³ Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca

⁶ Complete in B

25-26 (3-4) *Anicca* (1-2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha aniccam
4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo

27-28 (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham
4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo

29-30 (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

- 4 Yo kho Rādha anattā
4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo

31-32 (9-10) *Khaya-Vaya*

- 4 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo
4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo

33 (11) *Samudaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo

34 (12) *Nirodhadhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti Ekam antam nisimmo kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca Sādhu me bhante
pe vihareyyan ti

4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo Ke
ca Rādha nirodhadhammo Rūpam kho Rādha nirodha-
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo Vedāna nirodha-
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo Saññā Saṅkhārā
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo Viññānam
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo

5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

Āyācanavaggo tatiyo

Tatruddānam

¹ So S¹-3 (S¹ Āyātana^o); B vaggio udānam; no title is given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||
 Aniccena apare dve||¹
 Dukkhehi ca ² dve vuttā||
 Anattehi apare dve ³
 Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| ⁴
 Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

35 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| ⁵ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādha Māro|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññāṇam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo|| Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

36 (2) *Māradhammo*

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

37-38 (3-4) *Aniccā* (1-2)

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

¹ S¹⁻³ aniccehi^o dve

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B anattāhi tattheva ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samudayaṃ

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³

39-40 (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkham|||

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhadhammam||

41-42 (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4-6 Yo kho Radha anattā||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

43-45 (9-11) *Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya*

4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti|||

46 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvattī||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasma-
 taṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||| Yo kho Rādha
 nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
 tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca Rādha nirodha-
 dhammo|||

4-6 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te
 chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatra te
 chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||
 Viññānaṃ nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||
 rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando
 pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

Upanisinnavaggo catuttho|||

Tatruddānaṃ|||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Aniccā aparena dve||

Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anattehi aṭṭhamam||

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti|||

Rādha-Saṃyuttam||¹

¹ So B. In S¹⁻³ the end is thus : Evam Mārosuttāni
 vitthāretabbāni—Evaṃ nirodhadhammena chattimsaveyyā-

BOOK III DITṬHI-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

1 (1) *Vātam*

1-2 Sāvatti¹ Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatṭhāyitṭhitā ti

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante pe¹

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatṭhāyitṭhitā

5-7 Vedanāya sati Saññāyasati Saikhāresu sati

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam ditṭhi uppajjati Nā vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatṭhāyitṭhitā

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti

Dukkham bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatṭhāyitṭhitā ti

karaṇāni vitthāretabbāni—Evam Rādhasamyutta (S¹—am) piṇḍite catunavuti veyyakaraṇāni honti—Rādhasamyuttam samattaṃ — Tatruddānaṃ — Māro ca Māradhammo ca Aniccehi apare dve Dukkheṇa dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

¹ Complete in B

No hetam bhante . . .

10-12 Vedanā, Saññā, Saṅkhārā . . .

13 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti . . .

Aniccaṃ bhante . . .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti . . .

Dukkham bhante . . .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candīmasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti . . .

No hetam bhante . . .

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu vicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti . . .

Aniccaṃ bhante . . .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti . . .

Dukkham bhante . . .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candīmasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti . . .

No hetam bhante . . .

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu¹ ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti . . .

2 (2) *Etam mamaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti . . . Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti . . .

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā pe . . .

¹ B ca instead of chasu, always

² S¹⁻³ hotiti

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

13 Viññāṇam niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam piḍaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pat-tam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho² bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti|||

¹ B pi here and in the next sutta

² Missing in S¹⁻³

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo

5-7 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati Saṅkhāresu sati

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo

9-13 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti

Aniccaṃ bhante

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā la avipariṇāmadhammo ti

No hetam bhante

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam piniccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa īnesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti pe dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyānoti

4 (4) *No ca me siyā*

1-2 Sāvatthi Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatīti

3 Bhagaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B nābhavissaṃ always

nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatītiṃṃ

5-7 Vedanāya satiṃṃ Saññāya satiṃṃ Saṅkhāresu satiṃṃ

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatītiṃṃ

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ peṃṃ

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatītiṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

10-13 Vedanāṃ Saññāṃ Saṅkharāṃ Viññāṇaṃṃṃ¹

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ peṃṃ

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatītiṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti¹ dukkhe pissa kaṅkha pahīnā hotiṃṃ peṃṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hotiṃṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

5 (5) Natthi

1-2 Sāvattiṃṃ Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭhaṃ natthi hutaṃ natthi sukataḍḍakātānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā² sammā paṭipannā ye imaṅca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiṃṃ Catummahābhūtikā ayaṃ³ puriso

¹ More complete in B

² S¹⁻³ samagga (S³ ṃ) tā

³ B yaṃ

yadā kālaṃ karoti pathavīpathavīkāyā anupeti anupagacchati¹ āpoāpokāyā anupeti anupagacchati¹ tejo tejokāyā anupeti anupagacchati¹ vāyovāyokāyā anupeti anupagacchati¹ ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkhamanti āyanti² pañcamā³ purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva ālāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthini bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo⁴ dattupaññattam idaṃ dānaṃ nāma tesam tuccham musāvilāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti⁵

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā¹ pe¹

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi upajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham¹ pe¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā¹

5-7 Vedanāya sati¹ Saññāya sati¹ Saikhāresu sati¹

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi upajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham¹ pe¹ Kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā¹

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave¹ Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti¹

Aniccam bhante¹

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham¹ pa¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti⁵

No hetam bhante¹

10-13 Vedanā¹ Saññā¹ Saikhārā¹ Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti¹

Aniccam bhante¹ pe¹

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham¹ pe¹

¹ S¹⁻³ anupigacchati always

² So S¹⁻³; further on āsanti; B āsanti

³ S¹ pañcavā here only

⁴ B bhasmantā ahutiyo

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Taṃ kim maññatha^o

kāyassa bheda ucehijjanti vinassanti na honti param marañā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||¹

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāmanasā tam pi niccam vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante||| pe|||

Dukkhaṃ vipariñāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham|| pa||² ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucehijjanti vinassanti na honti param marañā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu tḥānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti³|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti|||

6 (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato + kārayato⁵ chindato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato⁶ socato⁷ socayato kilamato⁸ kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato⁹ sandhiṃ chindato¹⁰ nillopan harato ekāgārikam karonto ripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati¹¹ pāpaṃ||| Khurapariyāntena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat here Vedanā-sañña-saṅkhārā-viññānam niccam vā aniccā vā ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ B honti

+ So B always; S¹⁻³ here only, further on karoto

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ pacato (S³ pañcato) pācayato instead of vadhato⁹

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³ always

⁸ S¹⁻³ kilamayato

⁹ B omits adinnam ādiyato

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chindayato

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kareyyati

hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento
 natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa ¹ āgamo
 Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya ² tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento ³ natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi
 puññaassa āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaassa āgamo ti

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā pe

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-
 nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Karato kārayato pa natthi
 puññaṃ natthi puññaassa āgamo

6-8 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati Saṅkhāresu
 sati

9 Viññāpe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa
 evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Karato kārayato pe natthi
 puññaṃ natthi puññaassa āgamo

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā
 aniccaṃ va ti

Aniccaṃ bhante pe

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato
 kārayato pe natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaassa āgamo
 ti

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāṇaṃ ⁴

15 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
 pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā anie-
 caṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato
 kārayato pa natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaassa āgamo ti

No hetam bhante

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa imesu chasu thā-
 nesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti
 pe dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā
 pahīnā hoti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-
 panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

¹ S¹⁻³ pāpassāpi

² S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā

³ B yājāpento

⁴ Complete in B

hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaikhā
pahinā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe||
sambodhiparāyano ti|||

8 (8) (*Mahā Dīṭṭhena*)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Sattime
kāyā akatā akatavidhā animmitā animmātā¹ vañjhā
kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti²
na aññamaññam vyābādheti|| nālam aññamaññassa su-
khāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā³|||

3 Katame satta||| Pathavikāyo apokāyo tejokāyo vāyo-
kāyo|| sukhe dukkhe jīve||| Sattime⁴ kāyā akatā akata-
vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyit-
ṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti na aññamaññaṃ vyā-
bādheti|| nālam aññamaññāssa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā
sukhadukkhāya vā|||

4 Yo pi tiñhena satthena sīsaṃ ehindati na koci taṃ 5
jīvitā voropeti|| sattannaṃ tveva kāyānam antarena
sattham vivaram anupavisati⁶|||

5 Cuddasa kho⁷ paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni⁸
satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni|| pañca kammāsātāni⁹ pañca
ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca
dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha-
purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājivakasate ekūnapaññāsa
paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate vīse indriya-
sate tiṃse niriyaṣate chattiṃsa¹⁰ rajodhātuyo satta sañ-
ñīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhīgabbhā¹¹ satta

¹ B omits animmātā always ² S¹⁻³ oṇāmanti always

³ B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

⁴ S¹ inserts ime satta; S³ satta only

⁵ S¹ omit taṃ; S³ has kimi

⁶ S¹ anupatti; S³ anupatita—perhaps both to be read
anupatati

⁷ S¹⁻³ mo

⁸ B yonimukha^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ kammunosatāni ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chattiṃsā ¹¹ B nigandhi^o

dibbā¹ satta mānūsā satta pesācā² satta sarā³ satta pavudhā⁴ satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta ca supinasatāni eullāsīti mahākappuno⁵ satasahassāni⁶ bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantam karissanti: ||

6 Tattha natthi Imināhaṃ⁷ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripācesami paripakkam vā kammam phussa⁸ phussa vyantikarissamīti hevam natthi || doṇamite sukhadukkhe pariyanatakate saṃsāre natthi hāyanavaḍḍhiāne⁹ natthi ukkhaṃsāvakaṃse: ||

7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbēhiyamānam eva paleti¹⁰ evam evam bāle ca paṇḍite ca nibbēhiyamānā¹¹ sukhadukkham palentīti¹⁰: ||

8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā: ||

9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akatā akatavidhā pe: || sukhadukkham palentīti: ||

10-16 Vedanāya sati: ||

17-22 Saññāya sati: ||

23-28 Saṅkhāresu sati: ||

29-34 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati: || Sattime kāyā akatā akatavidhā pe: || sukhadukkham palenti

35-40 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti: ||

Aniccaṃ bhante: ||

Yam panāniccaṃ¹² dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akatā akatavidhā | pa¹³: || sukhaṃ dukkham palentīti: ||

¹ B devā ² B pisācā ; S¹⁻³ posāvā ³ S¹⁻³ saññā

⁴ B sapuṭā ⁵ B °kappino ⁶ B inserts yāni

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit haṃ ⁸ S¹ passa phassa

⁹ S¹⁻³ gāyanā, the last ā being erased in S³

¹⁰ B nibbedhi° : S¹⁻³ phaleti phalenti both always

¹¹ So S¹⁻³ ; B °mānameva, further on °mānā

¹² S¹⁻³ omit yam panāniccaṃ

¹³ S¹⁻³ rehearse here all the preceding development

No hetam bhante

41-46 Yam pi diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāṃ manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akatā akatāvidhā¹ la nibbeḥhiyamānā² sukhadukkhā palentīti

47 Yato³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhapissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti la dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

9 (9) *Sassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatti Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti

5-8 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati Saṅkhāresu sati Viññāne sati viññānaṃ upādāya viññānaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante pe

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti

No hetam bhante

10-13 Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññānaṃ⁴

14 Yam pi diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāṃ manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante pe

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat here once more the same development

² S³ māna here only

³ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya
evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu
tḥānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā
pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya
pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ari-
yasāvako sotāpaṇno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyano ti|||

10 (10) *Asassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Asassato
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4-13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati|| pa|| Viññāṇaṃ niccam
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato
loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pi diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anu vicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ va anic-
caṃ vāti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya
evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa||| pe[†]||
niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

11 (11) *Antarā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Antavā
loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato
sambodhiparāyano ti|||

[†] More complete in B

12 (12) *Anantavā*

1-2 Sāvattihi || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā loko ti ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

13 (13) *Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram*

1-2 Sāvattihi || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariranti ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pa || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

14 (14) *Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīsaṃ*

1-2 Sāvattihi || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

15 (15) *Hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattihi || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pa || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

16 (16) *Na hoti Tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattihi || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pa || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

17 (17) *Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattihi || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti ca na
ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pa || niyato
sambodhipārāyano ti ||

18 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati! Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe ||

4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇa ti || pa ||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā
aniccam vā ti ||

Aniccam bhante || pe ||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya
evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
paraṃ maraṇā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

10-13 Vedanā Saññā Saṅkhārā Viññāyaṃ ||

14 Yam pi daṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātāṃ pattam
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-
cam vā ti ||

Aniccam bhante ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu
tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

No hetam bhante ||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thā-
nesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti ||
dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhe
pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭi-
padāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyano ti ||

Sotāpanno ariyasāvakaḥbhavayoni - aṭṭhārasasuttantaṃ
niṭṭhitaṃ ¹||

Uddānam bhavati

Vātam Etammamaṃ
So attā No ca me siyā
Natthi Karoto Hetu ca
Mahāditṭhena ca aṭṭhamamaṃ

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca
Anantavā ca Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariranti
Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti ca
Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti ²
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (*aṭṭhārasa-veyyākaraṇāni*)

19 (1) *Vāta*

1-2 Sāvatti Tatra—voca

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kim
abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo
sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitāti

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti pa esikaṭ-
ṭhāyitṭhitā

6-9 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati Saṅkhāresu sati ||
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ
diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti pe esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti ||

10-15 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā ti

¹ B Sotāpattivaggo aṭṭhārasa-veyyākaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ |||
and nothing more; the overplus is to be found in S¹⁻³

² The title Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti
is omitted in the MSS. and ought to be restored

Aniccam bhante pe¹

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti pe esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati² Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti

20-35 (2-17)

Purimagamanāhi aṭṭhārasaveyyākaraṇāni vitthārāniti³

36 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti*

1-3 Sāvatthi Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

4 Bhagavaṃmūlaka no bhante dhammā

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

6-9 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati Saṅkhāresu sati Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pe⁴

2 DUTIYAGAMANAM (or *Dutiyavāro*)

37 (19) *Rūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvatthi Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³ than in B ² B uppajjeyya

³ So B; S¹⁻³ —pe— kismiṃ nu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati evaṃ (S³ etaṃ) taṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ so attā° so loko ; and repeat the beginning of each sutta ⁴ So S³ ; more complete in B less in S¹

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti

6-9 Vedanāya sati pe Saññāya sati, Saṅkhāresu sati Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ nicecaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti

Aniccaṃ bhante pa

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoto arogo param marañā ti

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā pa No hetam bhante

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti

38 (20) *Arūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvatthi Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Arūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti peyyālo ¹

39 (21) *Rūpī ca arūpī ca*

3 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param marañā ti ²

40 (22) *Neva rūpī nārūpī*

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti

41 (23) *Ekantasukhī*

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti ³

¹ S¹⁻³ add soyeva before and vitthāretabbo after peyyālo

² B puts forward Sāvatthi

³ This phrase is omitted in B

42 (24) *Ekantadukkhī*

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti|||

43 (25) *Sukhadukkhī*

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti|||

44 (26) *Adukkhamasukhī*

3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti|||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niceçaṃ vā aniceçaṃ vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti|||

11-14 Vedanā Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niceçaṃ vā aniceçaṃ vāti, pe, vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti||| Dutiya-peyyālo|||

Uddānaṃ|||

Vātaṃ Etammamaṃ So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto¹ Hetuyā² Mahādiṭṭhena atṭhamam — Sassato

¹ S¹ kāroto

² S¹ hetuya ; S³ hetumyā

Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati—Tamjivam Aññam-jīvañca Tathāgatena cattāro Rūpī attā hoti Arūpī ca ¹ attā hoti Rupī cā arūpī ca attā hoti Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti Ekantasukhī attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukhadukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo ² param maraṇā ti—Ime chabbīsati suttā dutiyavārena desitā ³ ||

CHAPTER III TATIYAGAMANAM

45 (1)

1-3 Sāvattī || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti || na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatṭhāyitṭhitā ||

4 Bhagavamūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti pe || esikatṭhāyitṭhitā ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati || Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikatṭhāyitṭhitā ti ||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikatṭhāyitṭhitā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ tam dukkhaṃ tasmim sati tad upādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikatṭhāyitṭhitā ti ||

46-69 (2-25)

Evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ ⁵

¹ Omitted by S¹

² S³ ārogo always

³ This uddānam is not to be found in B

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ B chabbisaṃvitthāretabbāni

sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā uđenti
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti pa esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā

6-9 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati Saṅkhāresu sati
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ
diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti pe esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niceaṃ vā
aniceaṃ vāti pe vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā Saññā Saṅkharā Viññāṇaṃ niceaṃ vā
aniceaṃ vā ti pe vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti

No hetam bhante

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃkiñci rūpam atitānāgata-
paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam³

16 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

96 (26)

1-3 Sāvatthi Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkha-
khamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā pe

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti
arogo param maraṇā ti

6-9 Vedanāya sati Saññāya sati Saṅkhāresu sati
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ
diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param
maraṇā ti

¹ Complete in B ² This number is abbreviated in S¹⁻³

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ peṃṃ¹ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tiṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

11-14 Vedanāṃ Saññāṃ Saṅkhārāṃ Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃ peṃṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tiṃṃ

No etam bhanteṃṃ

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā pahīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vāṃṃ yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attātiṃṃ evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam²

16-19 Yā kāci vedanāṃ Yā kāci saññāṃ Ye keci saṅkhārāṃ Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃṃṃ peṃṃ¹ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam

20 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim³ nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati saṅkhāresu nibbindati viññāṇasmim nibbindatiṃṃ Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam iti ñāṇam hotiṃṃ Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmītiṃṃ

Purimagamaṇaṃ aṭṭhārasa veyyākaraṇā[ni]ṃṃ

Dutiyagamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāniṃṃ

Tatīyagamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāniṃṃ

Catutthagamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāniṃṃṃṃ⁴

Diṭṭhi-samyuttam niṭṭhitam 5

¹ Complete in B ² Abbreviated in S¹⁻³ ³ S³ adds pi

⁴ These four lines are to be found in B only

⁵ So B: S¹⁻³ have so: Catutthakaṭṭhāyale chabbīsati suttantā hi te parivaṭṭavithārāti—Diṭṭhi samyuttam samattam—Vatā etaṃ mama ° (as above) adukkhamasukhī sahāti

BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvatti|| pe||| Tatra|| pe|| voca||

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi¹|| Sotam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Ghānam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Jivhā aniccā vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|| Kāyo anicco vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|| Mano anicco vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayanim vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca² tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti|||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evaṃ paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti³|| ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayanim vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti|||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti⁴ passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

2 *Rūpa*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| saddā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| gandhā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| phoṭṭhabbā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|||

¹ B ṇāmī ṇbhāvi always; S¹⁻³ ṇnāmim, ṇbhāvi, sometimes ṇnāmi ṇbhāvim

² S¹⁻³ va always

³ B nijjhānakkhamanti

⁴ B pajānāti

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammat-taniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthujanabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā|| oṃyāva na sotapat-
tiphalaṃ sacchi karoti||¹

6 Yo² bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ³ pas-
sati|| ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato
sambodhiparāyano ti||

3 Viññāṇam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam bhikkhave aniccā
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī|| Sotavīññāṇam|| Ghāna-
vīññāṇam|| Jivhāvīññāṇam|| Kāyavīññāṇam|| Mano-
vīññāṇam aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave|| la|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anicco
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī|| Sotasamphasso|| Ghāna-
samphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Kāyasamphasso|| Mano-
samphasso anicco vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
ti||

5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā +
aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī|| Sotasamphassajā vedanā||
pa|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Manosamphassajā
vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
ti||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add hi

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanā bhikkhave

6 *Saññā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Poṭṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasañcetana bhikkhave¹ aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Saddasañcetana Gandhasañcetana Rasasañcetana Poṭṭhabbasañcetana|| Dhammasañcetana aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 *Taṇhā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpataṇhā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Saddataṇhā Gandhataṇhā|| Rasataṇhā Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā Dhammataṇhā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Pathavīdhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyodhātu|| Ākāsadhātu² aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

10 *Khandhena*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Sañña aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimucuti ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyā-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B adds viññāṇadhātu

maṇṇaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ¹ vā pettivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpatti-phalaṃ sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti|| ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusaṃsārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pettivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpatti-phalaṃ sacchikaroti||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

Okkantika-samyuttaṃ²||

Tassuddānaṃ³||

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca⁴ Viññāṇaṃ||

Phasso Vedanāya ca||

Saññā Cetanā Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena⁵ te dasā ti||

BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTA

1 Cakkhu

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseto uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarasassa pātubhāvo||

4-7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa||

8 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo||

¹ S¹⁻³ oyoniyaṃ ² S¹⁻³ okkanta- ³ Omitted by B

⁴ B rūpāca

⁵ S¹⁻³ rūpena

dukkhasseto uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo| dukkhasseto nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

10-13 Yo sotassa nirodho|| Yo ghānassa nirodho|| Yo jivhāya nirodho| Yo kāyassa nirodho||

14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseto nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

2 Rūpam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo| dukkhasseto uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-8 Yo saddānaṃ| Yo gandhānaṃ| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ|| Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseto uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseto nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

10-13 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

14 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseto nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

3 Viññāṇam

1-8 Sāvatti| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādo t̥hiti pe| Yo manovīññāṇassa uppādo t̥hiti pe| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññāṇassa nirodho|| pe| Yo¹ manovīññāṇassa nirodho|| pe| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti²

¹ S¹-3 add ca

² This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S¹-3 than in B; I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

4 *Phasso*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

5 *Vedanāya*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo¹ bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo manosamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

6 *Saññāya*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

8 *Tañhā*

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpatañhāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammatañhāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

¹ B adds kho here and in 6, 7

9-14 Yo ca kho ¹ bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammataṇhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

9 Dhātu

1-8 Sāvattli|| Yo bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāsadhātuyā|| Yo viññādhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave paṭhavīḍhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo viññādhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

10 Khandhena

1-3 Sāvattli|| Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca ² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

Uppāda-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Cakkhu Rupaṅca Viññāṇaṃ||

Phasso ca ³ Vedanāya ca||

Saññāya, Cetanā, Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kho

² B adds kho

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvattli||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-7 Yo sotasmīṃ chandarāgo||| Yo ghānasmīṃ chandarāgo|| Yo jivhāya chandarāgo|| Yo kāyasmīṃ chandarāgo||

8 Yo manasmīṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu ¹ dhammesūti|||

2 *Rūpam*

1-3 Sāvattli||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddesu||| Yo gandhesu||| Yo rasesu||| Yo poṭṭhabbesu||| Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu ² dhammesū ti|||

3 *Viññāṇam*

1-3 Sāvattli||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviññāṇasmīṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotaviññāṇasmīṃ|| Yo ghānaviññāṇasmīṃ|| Yo jivhāviññāṇasmīṃ|| Yo kāyaviññāṇasmīṃ|| Yo manoviññāṇasmīṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa

¹ S³ abhiññāyacasacchi°

² S¹ abhiññāyāsacchi°

cittaṃ hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitāṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ
khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||¹

4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmiṃ
chandarāgo cittaseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmiṃ|| Yo ghānasamphassasmiṃ||
Yo jivhāsamphassasmiṃ|| Yo kāyasamphassasmiṃ|| Yo
manosamphassasmiṃ chandarāgo cittaseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe||² abhiññāsac-
chikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya
vedanāya chandarāgo citaseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya||| Yo ghānasam-
phassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya||
Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya
vedanāya chandarāgo cittaseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

6 Saññāya

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo
cittaseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddasaññāya||| Yo gandhasaññāya||| Yo
rasasaññāya||| Yo poṭṭhabbasaññāya|| Yo dhammasañ-
ñāya chandarāgo citaseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya chan-
darāgo cittaseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya||| Yo gandhasañcetanāya||

¹ This sutta is missing in B ² B ||so yeva peyyālo||

Yo rasasañcetanāyaṃṃ Yo phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāyaṃṃ Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesōṃṃ

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhunoṃṃ peṃṃ abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu ¹ dhammesūtiṃṃṃ

8 Taṇhā

1-3 Sāvattiṃṃṃ Yo bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesōṃṃ

4-8 Yo saddataṇhāyaṃṃ Yo gandhataṇhāyaṃṃ Yo rasataṇhāyaṃṃ Yo phoṭṭhabbataṇhāyaṃṃ Yo dhammataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesōṃṃ

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhunoṃṃ peṃṃ abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūtiṃṃṃ

9 Dhātu.

1-3 Sāvattiṃṃṃ Yo bhikkhave patthavīdhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesōṃṃ

4-8 Yo āpodhātuyaṃṃ Yo tejo dhātuyāṃṃ Yo vāyodhātuyaṃṃ Yo ākāsadhātuyāṃṃ Yo viññādhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesōṃṃ

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesō pahīno hotiṃṃ nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hotiṃṃ nekkhamma paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūtiṃṃṃ

10 Khandena

1-7 Sāvattiṃṃṃṃ Yo bhikkhave rūpasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesōṃṃ laṃṃ Yo viññāsmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesōṃṃ

8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesō pahīno hotiṃṃ nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hotiṃṃ nekkhammaparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu ² dhammesūtiṃṃṃ

Kilesa-samyuttam ³ṃṃṃ

Tassuddānaṃ ⁴ṃṃṃ

¹ S¹-3 abhiññāyasacchi^o

² S¹ abhiññāyasacchi^o

³ S¹-3 add pañcamaṃ, S³ insertiṃg samattaṃ

⁴ B omits tass

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññānaṃ
 Phasso ¹ ca Vedanāya ca||
 Saññāya Cetanā Taṇhā
 Dhātu Khandhena ² te dasā ti||

BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Vivekam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvattthim ³ piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkhanto yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihāraya||

4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṅhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ durato va āgacchantam|| disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Vippasannaṃ kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso viviceva ⁴ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam ⁵ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham pathamajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpaṇno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānā ⁶ vuṭṭhito ti vā ti ⁷||

¹ S¹⁻³ samphasso

² S¹⁻³ dhātukkhandena

³ S¹⁻³ sāvattthiyaṃ

⁴ S¹ viviccehi

⁵ B pathamaṃ jhānam, and further on pathamā jhānā always. Likewise in the following suttas

⁶ S¹⁻³ ojhānaṃ, S¹ having paṭhamaṃ ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ti

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato¹ Sāriputtassa dīgharattaṃ ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ pahatmajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

2 Aritakkam

1-5 Sāvatti²|| Tam yeva nidānaṃ³||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ|| disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Vipprasannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyaodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādānaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā⁴ vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattaṃ ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra - mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannoti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

3 Pīti

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe|| vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyaodāto|| katamenāyasmā⁵ Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi⁶ sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

¹ S¹⁻³ tathā pahānāyasmato ² In B only ³ In S¹⁻³ only

⁴ S¹ ojhānaṃ ; S³ ojhānaṃ corrected to ojhānā here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ katamenapanā^o ⁶ B vihāsiṃ

vihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || so yeva peyyālo ¹ ||

4 Upekkhā

1-6 Sāvatti || Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando || pe || Vipassanāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto || katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena ² vihasīti ||

7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa - domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi ||

8 Tassa mayham || pe || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ³

5 Akāsa

1-6 Sāvatti || Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando || pe || ⁴

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā uñnattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || pa ⁵ || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti ||

6 Viññānaṃ

1-6 Sāvatti || Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando || pe || ⁶

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantaṃ viññānanti ⁷ viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || pa ⁸ || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti ||

7 Akiñcañña

1-6 Sāvatti || Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto || pe ||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || pe || vuṭṭhito ti ⁹ vā ti ||

¹ So S¹⁻³ ; complete in B ² B inserts na

³ Complete in B ⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ So B ; S¹⁻³ soyevapeyyālo

⁶ S¹⁻³ Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto || pe ||

⁷ B omits Anantaṃ viññānanti

⁸ S¹⁻³ soyevapeyyālo

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

8 *Saṅḅhā*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe|||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso¹ ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||| pe||| vutṭhito ti vā ti|||

9 *Nirodho*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pa|||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vutṭhito ti vā ti|||

8 Tathāhi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūbatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evaṃ hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vutṭhito hoti vā ti|||²

10 *Sucimukhī*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaecivaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvīsi|| Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā taṃ piṇḍapātam aññataraṃ kuḍḍam³ nissāya paribhuñjati|||

3 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā yenayasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|||

4 Kiṃ nu kho samaṇa adhomukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti|||

5 Tena hi samaṇa ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti|||

¹ Missing in B

² S is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B kuṭṭa (or kuṭṭu ?) mūlam

6 Tena hi samaṇa disānukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmīti||

7 Tenahi samaṇa vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti||

8 Kiṃ nu samaṇa Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi tena hi samaṇa Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi tena hi samaṇa Disāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi tena hi samaṇa Vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| Kathañcarahi samaṇa ¹ bhuñjasīti||

9 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ² vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam ³ kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti ⁴||

10 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti||

11 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā dūteyyapaḥiṇa-gamanānuyogā micchājīvena ⁵ jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā disāmukhā bhuñjantīti||

12 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā vidisāmukhā bhuñjantīti||

13 So khvāham bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi na dūteyyapaḥiṇagamanānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi na aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| Dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhuñjāmīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ samaṇehi

² S¹⁻³ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va

³ B jīvitam always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhuñjanti always

⁵ S³ duteyya° always, S¹ B here only; S³ °gamaṇā° always; B °yogāya° always; S³ °yoga always; S¹ further on

14 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena¹ siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam ārocesi|| Dhammikam samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjam² samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti|| detha samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyāṇaṃ piṇḍaṃ ti||

Sāriputta-samyuttam³||
Tatruddānaṃ||

Vivekam Avitakkam ca||
Pīti Upekkhā catutthakam||
Ākāsam ceva Viññāṇam||
Akiñcaññeva Saññinā||
Nirodhenagahe vutto||
Dasamaṃ Sucimukhī cāti|| 4

BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMYUTTA

1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca—

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo|| Katamā catasso|| Aṇḍajā nāgā jalābujā nāgā saṃsedajā nāgā opapātikā nāgā|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||

2 (2) *Pañitaraṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti^o opapātikā nāgā|| 5

¹ B inserts vā ² B anavajjena ³ S¹⁻³ add chaṭṭhaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ Vivekajam Avitakkam

Pīti Upekhāya ca Ākāsam

Viññāṇam ceva Akiñcaññā

Neva saññā ca Nirodho

Sucimukhī navāti (S³ °na cāti)

⁵ In B only

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi nāgehi jalābujā ca ¹ saṃsedajā ca ¹ opapātikā ca ¹ nāgā paṇitatarā|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi saṃsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā paṇitatarā|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca saṃsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā ² paṇitatarā|||

7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti|||

3 (3) Uposatha

1 Ekam samayaṃ^o Sāvattthiyam^o ārāme||| 3

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam aṇḍajānam nāgānam evaṃ hoti||| Mayaṃ kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino aḥumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayaṃ kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapannā||| 4

5 Sacajja mayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ careyyāma vācāya sucaritaṃ careyyāma manasā sucaritaṃ careyyāma|| evaṃ mayaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma⁵|||

6 Handa mayaṃ etarāhi kāyena sucaritaṃ carāma vācāya sucaritaṃ carāma manasā sucaritaṃ carāmāti|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ omit nāgā

³ In B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppannā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ uppajj^o always

4 (4) *Uposatha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pa|||¹

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4-6 Sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ² |||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī.

5 (5) *Uposatha* (3)

12 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce saṃsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4-6 Sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo|| yenamidhekacce saṃsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī.

6 (6) *Uposatha* (4)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānaṃ nāgānam evaṃ hoti||| Mayaṃ kho pubbe kāyena dvaya-kārino ahumha vācāya dvaya-kārino manasā dvaya-kārino|| te mayaṃ kāyena dvaya-kārino vācāya dvaya-kārino manasā dvaya-kārino kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapannā|||

¹ 1-2 are missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ So yeva peyyālo

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma¹ manasā sucaritam careyyāma||
evam mayam kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyāma||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma¹ manasā sucaritam carāmāti||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā bhavanti||

7 (7) *Tassa sutam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda añḍajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti|| tassa sutam hoti Añḍajā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā añḍajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapajjeyanti||

6 So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā añḍajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapajjati ||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā añḍajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapajjati ||

8 (8) *Tassa sutam* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā jalābujānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapajjati

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī So yeva peyyalo²

¹ B omits sucaritam ca°

² B has only pa after upapajjati

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-
midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā jalābujānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjatiṃṃ

9 (9) *Tassa sutam* (3)

1-3 Sāvattiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
saṃsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatiṃṃ

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hotiṃṃ So
yeva peyyāloṃṃ

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-
midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā saṃsedajānaṃ
nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatiṃṃ

10 (10) *Tassa sutam* (4)

1-3 Sāvattiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatiṃṃ

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya
dvayakārī manasā dvayakārīṃṃ tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā
nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabalulātiṃṃ

5 Tassa evaṃ hotiṃṃ Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ
parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upa-
pajjeyyantiṃṃ

6 So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgā-
naṃ sahavyatam upapajjatiṃṃ

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-
midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ
nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatiṃṃ

11-20 (11) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃṃ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Aṇḍajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti ||

6 So annaṃ deti, ¹ pānaṃ deti || vatthaṃ deti || yānaṃ deti || mālaṃ deti || gandhaṃ deti || vilepanaṃ deti || seyyaṃ deti || avasathaṃ deti || paḍiḍḍiyaṃ deti || so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ||

21-50 (12-14) *Dānupakāra* (2, 3, 4)

1-3 Sāvatti || Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Jalābujānaṃ nāgānaṃ pa-

Samsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ ||

Opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti ||

6 So annaṃ deti || pānaṃ deti || la || opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ||

7 Ayaṃ kko bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-

¹ S¹⁻³ add So kāyassa^o upapajjati and the first words of the number 7 till paccayo ; moreover they repeat So before pānaṃ vatthaṃ, etc.

midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā opapatikānam
nāgānam saḥavyataṃ uppapajjatitī|||¹

Evam² iminā peyyālena³ dasa suttantā kātabbā||⁴

Evam̐ catusu yonisu cattārisa veyyākaraṇāni kātab-
bāni|||⁵

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti|||⁶

Nāga-sam̐yuttam̐|||⁷

Tatruddānam⁸|||

Suddhikañca Paṇītaram̐||

Caturo ca Uposathā||

Tassasutam̐ caturo ca||

Dānupakārā caturo|

Nāgehi supakāsītā ti|||⁹

BOOK IX SUPAṆṆA-SAM̐YUTTAM

1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvattī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo||| Katamā
catasso||| Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā jalābujā supaṇṇā saṃ-
sedajā supaṇṇā opapatikā supaṇṇā||| Imā kho bhik-
khave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti|||

¹ 7 is to be found in S¹⁻³ only ² Omitted by B always

³ B inserts saha ⁴ B vitthārā ⁵ B veyyakaraṇā kātabbā

⁶ Instead of this phrase, S¹⁻³ have Evam̐ piṇḍakena nāga-
sam̐yuttam̐ paññāsam̐ suttantam̐ hoti

⁷ S¹⁻³ add samattam̐

⁸ S¹⁻³ add bhavati

⁹ So B ; S¹⁻³—

Suddhakam̐ Paṇītaram̐ cattāro

Uposatha (S¹ -tham̐) pucchakā

Tassasutam̐ cattāro

caturo Sucaritena

Dānupakāram̐ cattāro

Nāgesu pakāsītāti

2 (2) Haranti

1-2 Sāvattli||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo||| Katamā catasso|| Aṇḍajā|| pa. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo|||

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje¹ nage haranti|| na jalābuje|| na saṃsedaje|| na opapātike|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca nāge haranti|| na saṃsedaje na opapātike|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave saṃsedajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca saṃsedaje ca nāge haranti|| na opapātike|||

7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca saṃsedaje ca opapātike ca nāge haranti|||

8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti|||

3 (3) Drayakāri (1)

1 Sāvattli|| ārame|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkāmi|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyanti||| So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

4-6 (4-6). Drayakāri (2-4)

1-3 Sāvattli|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

¹ B adds va

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param marañā Jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| la||

Samsedajānaṃ||

Opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opaṭṭikā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bheda param marañā opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So kāyassa bheda param marañā opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param marañā opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7-16 (7) *Dānupakārā* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam aṅgaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param marañā aṅḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Aṅḍajā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bheda param marañā aṅḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annaṃ deti|| pānaṃ deti|| vattham deti|| yānaṃ deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanaṃ deti|| seyyaṃ deti|| āvasathaṃ deti|| padipeyyaṃ deti|| so kāyassa bheda param marañā aṅḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param marañā aṅḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

17-46 (8-10) *Dānupakārā* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam aṅgaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param marañā jalābujānaṃ supaññānaṃ pe|| saṃsedajānaṃ supaññānaṃ pe|| opapātikānaṃ supaññānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaññā dīghāyukā vaṇnavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaññānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|||

6 So annaṃ deti, pa, padīpeyyaṃ deti, so kāyassa bheda param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaññānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati,|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaññānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

Evam piṇḍakena ¹ cha cattālisa suttantā honti||, ²

Supañña-samyuttam|||³

Tatruddānaṃ|||⁴

Suddhakaṃ Haranti ⁵ ceva||

Dvayakārī ⁶ caturo ⁷ ca||

Dānupakārā ⁸ ca cattāro||

Supaññā supakāsita ⁹ ti|| ;

BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca|| ¹⁰

¹ B piṇḍikena

² So S³; B suttantam hoti; S¹ °cattālisaṃ suttantā hoti

³ S¹⁻³ add aṭṭhamam ⁴ S¹⁻³ Uddānaṃ bhavati

⁵ B harati ⁶ S¹⁻³ dayakārī ⁷ B inserts pi

⁸ S¹⁻³ °kāraṃ ⁹ S¹⁻³ suppa^o ¹⁰ More complete in B

3 Gandhabbakāyike ¹ vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā||

Santi bhikkhave mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave sārāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave tacāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikāgandhe ² adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pattāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhāgandhe adhivatthā devā||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti||

2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

5 Idha bhikkhu ³ ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutāṃ hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

3 (3) *Dātā* (1)

1-4 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

¹ S¹⁻³ °kāyiko

² S¹⁻³ papaṭikā° here only

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ॥

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṭaṃ carati vācāya sucariṭaṃ carati manasā sucariṭaṃ carati ॥ Tassa sutāṃ hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti ॥

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti ॥ So dātā hoti mūlagandhānaṃ ॥ So kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ॥

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu pa ॥ yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ॥

4-12 (4-12) Dātā (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti ॥ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā sārāgandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ॥¹

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṭaṃ carati vācāya sucariṭaṃ carati manasā sucariṭaṃ carati ॥ Tassa sutāṃ hoti Sārāgandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti ॥

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param marañā sārāgandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti ॥ So dātā hoti sārāgandhānaṃ ॥

So yeva peyyalo ॥²

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānaṃ ॥

So dātā hoti tacagandhānaṃ ॥

¹ B, instead of saḥavyatam upapajjati, has ॥ pa ॥ pheggugandhe °gandhagandhe adhivatthānaṃ °upapajjati

² In S^{1,3} only; complete in B

So dātā hoti papaṭikagandhānaṃ ||
 So dātā hoti pattagandhānaṃ ||
 So dātā hoti pupphagandhānaṃ ||
 So dātā hoti phalagandhānaṃ ||
 So dātā hoti rasagandhānaṃ ||
 So dātā hoti gandhagandhānaṃ ||

So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhagandhe adhi-
 vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati ||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe-
 kacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhagandhe adhi-
 vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti ||

13-22 (13) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-4 Sāvattī ||¹ Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu
 Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
 paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā
 mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-
 jatīti ||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya
 sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || tassa sutam
 hoti Mūlagandhe adhi vatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto
 sukhababulā ti ||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-
 marañā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam
 upapajjeyyanti || So annaṃ deti, pānaṃ deti, vatthaṃ deti ||
 yānaṃ deti, mālaṃ deti, gandhaṃ deti, vilepanaṃ deti ||
 seyyaṃ deti, āvasathaṃ deti, paḍiḍḍiyaṃ deti || So kā-
 yassa bhedaṃ param marañā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ
 devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti ||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ
 devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti ||

¹ More complete in S¹; missing in S³ which omits the
 end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing,
 I think, to the leaving out of a line

23-112 (14-23) *Dānupakārā* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sārāgandhe adhivatthānam devānam pa pheggugandhe adhivatthānam devānam¹ tacagandhe adhivatthānam devānam papāṭikagandhe adhivatthānam devānam patta-gandhe adhivatthānam devānam pupphagandhe adhivatthānam devānam phalagandhe adhivatthānam devānam rasagandhe adhivatthānam devānam gandhagandhe adhi-vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati ||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṭaṃ carati vācāya sucariṭaṃ carati manasā sucariṭaṃ carati tassa sutaṃ hoti Gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇa-vanto sukhabahulā ti ;

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā gandhaghande adhivatthānam devānam saḥavya-tam uppajjeyanti So annaṃ deti pānaṃ deti vatthaṃ deti yānaṃ deti mālaṃ deti gandhaṃ deti vilepanaṃ deti seyyaṃ deti āvasathaṃ deti padīpeyyaṃ deti So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthā-nam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati "

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidha-kacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati ||

Evampiṇḍakena² ekasataṃ ca dvādasa suttam³ ||

Gandhabbakāyasamyuttam⁴ niṭṭhitaṃ ||

Tatruddānaṃ ||

Suddhikaṃ ca Sucariṭaṃ "

Dātā hi apare dasa⁵ ||

Dānupakārā dasamā⁶ ||

Gandhabbā supakāsītā ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit pheggu^o

² B Ekapiṇḍakena

³ S¹⁻³ ekasataṃca bārasaṃca suttantaṃ bhavanti (S³ sut-tanto bhavati)

⁴ S¹⁻³ samattaṃ

⁵ B tayo

⁶ S¹⁻³ okāraṃ dasamaṃ

BOOK XI VALAHA-SAM̐YUTTAM

1 (1) *Desanā*

1-2 Sāvattthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Valāhakakāyike¹ bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| taṃ suṇ-
ātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā||| Santi
bhikkhave² sītavalāhakādevā|| santi uṇhavalāhakā devā||
santi abbhavalāhakā devā|| santi vātavalāhakā devā|| santi
vassavalāhakā devā|||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā ti|||

2 (2) *Sucaritaṃ*

1-3 Sāvattthi|||³ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā
valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya
sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutaṃ
hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhaba-
hutaṃ ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param
marañā valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjey-
yanti ||⁴ So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā valāhakakāyi-
kānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjatīti|||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhe-
kacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā valāhakakāyikānaṃ
devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

3-22 (3) *Dānupakārā* (1)

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

¹ S¹⁻³ °kāyikā vo; S¹ valāha° instead of valāhaka°
always

² S¹⁻³ repeat bhikkhave every time

³ S¹⁻³ omit Sāvattthi, otherwise more complete

⁴ B inserts here so annaṃ deti° °padipeyyaṃ deti

Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sītavalāhakānaṃ¹ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti.

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati. Tassa sutam hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti.

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti. Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti. So annaṃ deti. pa. padīpeyyaṃ deti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati.

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā Sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti.

23-52 (4-7) *Dānupakārā* (2-5)

1-3 Sāvatti. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Uḥhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ.

Abbhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ.

Vātavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ.

Vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti.

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati. Tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti.

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti. Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti. So annaṃ deti. pa. padīpeyyaṃ deti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti.

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti.

¹ S¹⁻³ ovalāhakāyikānaṃ here and further on

53 (8) *Sītam*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sītaṃ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Sītavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesāṃ yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyā-māti ¹ ||| tesantaṃ cetopaṇḍhim anvāya sītaṃ hoti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā sītaṃ hotīti|||

54 (9) *Uṇhaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Uṇhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesāṃ yadā hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti||| tesantaṃ cetopaṇḍhim anvāya uṇhaṃ hoti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti|||

55 (10) *Abbhaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ ² hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesāṃ yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti||| tesantaṃ cetopaṇḍhim anvāya abbhaṃ hotīti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ hotīti|||

56 (11) *Vātā*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto ³ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesāṃ

¹ B vaseyyāmāti always

² B abbhā always

³ S¹⁻³ vātāṃ here only

yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā ramey-
yāmāti tesantaṃ cetopaṇḍhim anvāya vāto hoti ||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā
vāto hotīti

57 (12) Vassa

1-3 Sāvatti Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti¹

4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā || Tesam
yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā ramey-
yāmāti tesantaṃ cetopaṇḍhim anvāya devo vassatī ||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā
devo vassatīti

Valāha-samyuttam

Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantā bhavanti ||

Tassuddānam¹

Desanā Sucaritaṅca²

Dānupakāra pañcakaṃ³

Sītaṃ Uḥhaṅca Abbhaṅca

Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā ti⁴ ||

BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM

(1) 1 Aññānā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti⁵ Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā
saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

¹ B valahasāññuttam sattapaññāsasuttantaṃ niṭṭhitam ||
tatrudānam

² S¹⁻³ sucaritāpaṅca

³ S¹⁻³ °kārīpaṅcamaṃ

⁴ B vātā^o

⁵ Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca^{||} Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti^{||} Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā^{||} Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā^{||} Taṃ jīvam taṃ sariranti vā Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sariranti va^{||} Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā^{||} Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā¹ ^{||} Hoti ca¹ na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā^{||} Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti vā ti^{||}

4 Rūpe² kho Vaccha aññāṇā rūpasamudaye aññāṇā rūpanirodhe aññāṇā rūpanirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā^{||} evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti^{||} Sassato loko ti vā^{||} pe^{||} Neva hoti na na hoti tathāpato paraṃ maraṇāti vā ti^{||} Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti^{||} Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā^{||} pe^{||} Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti^{||}

2 Aññāṇā (2)

1-3 Sāvatti^{||} Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca^{||} Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti^{||} Sassato loko ti vā^{||} pe^{||} Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti^{||}

4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā vedanāsamudaye aññāṇā vedanānirodhe aññāṇā vedanānirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā^{||} Evam imāni³ anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti^{||} Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā pe^{||} Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti^{||}

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti^{||} Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā pe^{||} Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti^{||}

3 Aññāṇā (3)

1-3 Sāvatti^{||} Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca¹|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti² Sassato loko ti vā³ pe⁴|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti¹||

4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā saññāsamudaye aññāṇā saññānirodhe aññāṇā saññānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā⁵|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti² Sassato loko ti vā³ Asassato loko ti vā⁴ pe⁴|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti¹||

5 Ayam² kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti² Sassato loko ti vā³ Asassato loko ti vā⁴ pe⁴|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti¹||

4 Aññāṇā (4)

1-3 Sāvatti¹|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca¹|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti²|| Sassato loko ti vā³ pe⁴|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti¹||

4 Sañkhāresu³ kho Vaccha aññāṇā sañkhārasamudaye aññāṇā sañkhāranirodhe aññāṇā sañkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā⁵ evam + imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti²|| Sassato loko ti vā³ Asassato loko ti vā⁴ pe⁴|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti¹||

5 Ayam² kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti² Sassato loko ti vā³ Asassato loko ti vā⁴ pe⁴|| Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti¹||

5 Aññāṇā (5)

1-3 Sāvatti¹|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca¹|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti²|| Sassato loko ti vā³ Asassato loko ti

¹ S¹⁻³ omit vā ti

³ S¹⁻³ sañkhāre

² Omitted by B

⁴ S¹⁻³ yān

vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti||

4 Viññāṇe kho Vaccha aññāṇā viññāṇasamudaye aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhe aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññāṇā evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu° °param marañā ti vā ti||

(2) 6-10 *Adassanā* (1-5)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti||

4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo|| (7) Vedanāya|| (8) Saññāya|| (9) Saṅkhāresu|| (10) Viññāṇe Vaccha adassanā pa|| viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya adassanā pe||

[Yathā purimagamaṇaṃ evam pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo]¹

(3) 11-15 *Anabhisamayā* (1-5)

(11) Sāvatti||² Rūpe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā pe, rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya anabhisamayā||

(12) Sāvatti|| Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā, pa||

(13) Sāvatti|| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa,

(14) Sāvatti|| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā, pa||

(15) Sāvatti|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa,³

¹ Missing in B; S³ after evam pañca has sikhati na na hoti tathāgato parammarañātivāti

² So B S³; S¹ adds ekamantaṃ° parammarañāti vā ti

³ 12-15 are omitted in S¹⁻³

(4) 16-20 *Ananubodhā*¹ (1-5)

(16) 1-4 Sāvatti Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vaccha-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad' avoca' . . . Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo' pa||

5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā, pa|| rūpanirodhagā-miniyā paṭipadāyo ananubodhā, pa||

(17) Sāvatti Vedanāya kho Vaccha, pa||

(18) Sāvatti Saññāya kho Vaccha, pa||

(19) Sāvatti Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha, pa||

(20) Sāvatti Viññāṇe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ananubodhā||

(5) 21-25 *Appativedhā* (1-5)

Sāvatti Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā, pa||

Viññāṇe kho Vaccha appativedhā, pa||

(6) 26-30 *Asallakkhaṇā* (1-5)

Sāvatti Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā ||

(7) 31-35 *Anupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

Sāvatti Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā||

(8) 36-40 *Apaccupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

Sāvatti Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā, pa||

(9) 41-45 *Asamapekkhaṇā*

Sāvatti Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pe|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pa||

¹ The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S¹⁻³, which give only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha^o—pe—

(10) 46-50 *Apaccupekkhaṇā* ¹ (1-5)

Sāvatti||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pa||
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pe||

(11) 51 *Apaccakkhakammaṃ* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā
saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yāni-
māni anakavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato
loko ti vā|| pa||| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti vā ti|||²

4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā³|| rūpasamudaye
apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhe apaccakkhakammā rūpani-
rodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni||
pe|||

52-54 *Apaccakkhakammam* (2-4)

(52) Sāvatti||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-
kammā|| pe||

(53) Sāvatti||| Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-
kammā|| pe|||

(54) Sāvatti||| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-
kammā|| pe

55 *Apaccakkhakammam* (5)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā
viññāṇasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanīrodhe apac-
cakkhakammā viññāṇanīrodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apac-
cakkhakammā|| evaṃ imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the
sutta 2 (=52)

³ S¹⁻³ °kammam always

upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā pe||
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni
anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko
ti vā Asassato loko ti vā Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko
ti vā Tam jivam tam sariranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ
sariranti vā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā Na hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param marañāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
marañā ti vā ti||

Vacchagotta-samyuttam samattam||
Ekapiṇḍakena pañcapaññāsasantantā bhavanti ,
Tassuddānam ||¹

Aññānā Adassanam ceva||
Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā,²
Appativedhā³ Asallakkhaṇā||
Anupalakkhaṇena|| Apaccupalakkhaṇā||
Asamapekkhaṇā Apaccupekkhaṇā,⁴
Apaccakkhakamman ti||

BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (OR SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM

1 *Samādhi-samāpatti*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra kho—voca||

3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

¹ B pañcapaññāsasaññuttantassudānam (without eka-
piṇḍakena)

² B anusambodhā; but in the text ananubodhā

³ S¹⁻³ appatibodho; and between this word and the
preceding they insert asambodhā, which is not to be found
in the text

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³, in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and
being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which,
however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna only

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo¹||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti² na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo¹||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo²||

7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca³||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca⁴ ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca⁵||

9 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navanītaṃ navanītamha sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati⁶|| evama eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ + jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca⁷||

2 *Thiti*

1-3 Sāvatti⁵|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī⁶|| Katame cattāro⁷||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ thitikusalo¹||

5 Idha pana⁶ bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo¹||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva⁷ samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ thitikusalo¹||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ thitikusalo ca¹||

8 Tatra kho⁶ bhikkhave yvāyaṃ + jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ thitikusalo ca¹ ayam

¹ S¹⁻³ samāpatti kusalo

² S¹⁻³ add hoti

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ svāyaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit Sāvatti always

⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B na ca

imesaṃ catuṃṇaṃ jhāyīnaṃ agga ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca
uttamo ca pavaro ca ॥

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīraṃhā dadhi
dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītaṃhā sappi sappimhā sappi-
maṇḍo tatra aggam akkhāyati. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca ॥ pe ॥ pavaro
cāti ॥¹

3 *Vuṭṭhāna*

1-3 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī ॥ Katame cattāro ॥

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhi-
kusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ॥

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ
vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ॥

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva² samādhismiṃ
samādhikusalo hoti na ca³ samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ॥

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ
samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca ॥

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhi-
kusalo ca samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca ॥ ayam imesaṃ
catuṃṇaṃ jhāyīnaṃ agga ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro ca ॥

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ pa pavaro
cāti ॥⁴

4 *Kallavā*

1-3 Sāvatti ॥ Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī ॥ Katame
cattāro ॥

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhi-
kusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallakusalo ॥⁵

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ kalla-
kusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ॥⁶

¹ Complete in B ² B na ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S³ has vitthāretabbaṃ instead of pa°, S¹ neither

⁵ B kallavākusalo always

⁶ The end of this number from hoti na° and the numbers
6, 7 are missing in S¹, the copier, I think, having left out a
line

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ kallakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ kallakusalo¹ ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||²

5 Ārammaṇa

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

6 Gocaro

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo|||

¹ S¹⁻³ kallana(or kallata-)kusalo here only

² More developed in S¹⁻³

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ॥ ॥

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca¹ ॥ ॥

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca ॥ ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ॥ ॥

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā¹ khīraṃ ॥ pe ॥ pavaro cāti ॥ ॥

7 Abhinīhāro

1-3 Sāvatti ॥ ॥ Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī ॥ ॥ Katame cattāro ॥ ॥

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhāra-kusalo ॥ ॥

5 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ abhinīhāra-kusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ॥ ॥

6 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhāra-kusalo ॥ ॥

7 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ abhinīhāra-kusalo ca ॥ ॥

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ abhinīhāra-kusalo ca ॥ ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ॥ ॥

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ ॥ pe ॥ pavaro cāti ॥ ॥

8 Sakkacca

1-3 Sāvatti ॥ ॥ Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī ॥ ॥ Katame cattāro ॥ ॥

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī ॥ ॥

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ॥ ॥

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī ॥ ॥

¹ Missing in B

² Missing in S¹⁻³

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca¹|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

9 Sātaccakārī

1-3 Sāvatti. Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī. Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

10 Sappāyaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti. Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī. Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca.

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca, ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ¹ pe¹ pavaro cāti.

11 (*Samāpatti-thiti*)

1-3 Sāvatti Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī. Katame cattāro.

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo.

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo.

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo.

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca.

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca samādhismim thitikusalo ca, ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ¹ pa pavaro cāti.

12 (*Samāpatti-ruṭṭhāna*)

1-3 Sāvatti Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī. Katame cattāro.

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo.

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo.

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo².

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add hoti

samāpattikusalo ca¹ hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| la|| pavaro cāti||

13 *Samāpatti-kallita*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo² ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo³||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

14 (*Samāpatti-ārammaṇa*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

15 (*Samāpatti-gocara*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ² or kallina^o; Bkallavā as above, always

³ S¹ omit the number 5, 6

tikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo|| catukoṭikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ¹|| °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

16 (*Samāpatti-abhinīhāra*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhāarakusalo||² [catukoṭikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ]|| samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ abhinīhāarakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

17 (*Samāpatti-Sakkacca*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī|| [catukoṭikaṃ vitthāritabbaṃ] °samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

18 (*Samāpatti-Sātaccakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī|| [catukoṭikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ]|| samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti

19 (*Samāpatti-sappāyakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

¹ So S¹⁻³; complete in B

² Ending here in S¹⁻³; complete in B; and so on in the following suttas

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti || na samādhismim samāpattikusalo ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti || na samādhismim sappāyakārī ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca¹ ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca siṅgho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappi maṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca¹ ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti ||

Imehi paṭṭhāya upari aṭṭhavārā itaṇḍuvaṇṇiyato vaṭṭa-vitthārena kira ||¹

20 (Thiti-vuṭṭhāna)

1-3 Sāvatti || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || Katame cattāro ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca ||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī || la || uttamo ca pavaro cāti ||

¹ This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19 is much more abbreviated in S¹⁻³ which after jhāyīnaṃ puts only vitthāretabbaṃ

21-27 (*Ṭhiti-āramamaṇya*—)

(21) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī¹ || Katame cattaro ||
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo hoti
na samādhismim̐ kallinakusalo || Vitthā retabbam ||

(22) Samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
ārammaṇakusalo ||

(23) Samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
gocarakusalo ||

(24) Samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
abhinīhāarakusalo ||

(25) Samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
sakkaccakārī ||²

(26) Samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
sātaaccakārī ||

(27) 1-4 Samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
sappāyakārī ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐
sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim̐ ṭhitikusalo ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim̐
ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ ṭhiti-
kusalo ca hoti samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim̐ ṭhiti-
kusalo ca samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catun-
naṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca || pe ||³

28 (*Vuṭṭhāna-kallita*—)

1-3 Sāvatti Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || Katame
cattāro ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhāna-
kusalo hoti na + samādhismim̐ kallitakusalo ||

¹ S¹⁻³ jhāyino

² Between 25 and 26 the MSS. insert samādhismim̐
ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐ ārammaṇakusalo—which
I think to be a blunder

³ 21-28 are to be found in S¹⁻³ only + S¹⁻³ omit na

5-7 Samādhismim̐ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
vuṭṭhānakusalo|||

Neva samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhanakusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
kallitakusalo|||

Samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim̐
kallitakusalo ca|||¹

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca
pavaro cāti|||

29-34 (*Vuṭṭhana*—)

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo
hoti na samādhismim̐ ārammaṇakusalo hoti|||

Vitthāretabbaṃ|||

30 Samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
gocara kusalo|||

31 Samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
abhinīhāraṅkusalo|||

32 Samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
sakkaccakārī|||

33 Samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim̐
sātaccakārī|||

34. 4 Samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhis-
mim̐ sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ sappā-
yakārī hoti na samādhismim̐ vuṭṭhānakusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim̐
vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐
vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim̐
vuṭṭhānakusalo samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ
catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ|||

Vitthāretabbaṃ...²

¹ Less abbreviated in S¹⁻³

² So S¹⁻³; 29-34 are missing in B

35 *Kallita—ārammaṇa*)

1-4 Sāvattiḥ || Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo .

5 Samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo .

6 Neva samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo .

7 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca .

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī paḥ uttamo ca pavaro eā ti .

36-40 (*Kallita—*)

36 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī katame cattāro . Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo pe .

37 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinhāarakusalo pe .

38 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī .

39 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī pe .¹

40 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī pe .²

41 (*Ārammaṇa—*)

1-6 Sāvattiḥ || Samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo . Samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo . Neva samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo . Samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca .

7-9 Tatrāvāyaṃ jhāyī paḥ uttamo pavaro eāti .³

¹ S¹ omits 39

² 36-40 are missing in B

³ So B ; little otherwise arranged in S¹⁻³

(42) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinhāarakusalo|| pe|| ¹

(43) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(44) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaaccakārī|| pe||

(45) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| ²

46 (Gocara-Abhinīhāra)

1-7 Sāvatti || Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinhāarakusalo|| ³ Samādhismim abhinhāarakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinhāarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinhāarakusalo ca||

9-10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṇ|| khīrambā dādhi|| dādimbā navanītaṇ|| navanītamā sappi|| sappimhā sappimaṇḍo|| tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṇ jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhinhāarakusalo ca ayam imesaṇ catunnaṇ jhāyīnaṇ|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti||

47-49 (Gocara—)

(47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaaccakārī|| pe||

(49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|| ⁴

50 (Abhinīhāra—)

1-7 Sāvatti|| Samādhismim abhinhāarakusalo hoti

¹ Preceded in the MSS. by cattāro me|| katame cattāro—
pe—

² 42-45 are to be found in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ have this first phrase only

⁴ 47-49 are missing in B

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ sātaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim̐ sātaccakārī ca hoti ¹ samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanitaṃ navanitambhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim̐ sātaccakārī ca samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyī aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||| ²

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti|||

Evan taṃ peyyālamukhāni pañcapanñāsa veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni|||

Jhāna-sam̐yuttaṃ||| 4

Tatruddānaṃ||| 5

Samādhī Samāpatti Tḥiti ca Vuṭṭhānaṃ||
Kallitārammaṇena ⁶ ca Gocaro ⁷ Abhinihāro ⁷
Sakkacca Sātaccakārī|| atho pi Sappāyanti ⁸ |||

Khandhavaggasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Khandha-Rādha-sam̐yuttañca|||

Diṭṭhi Okkanti Uppādā||

Kilesa-Sāriputtā ca||

Nāgā Supaṇṇa-Gandhabbā||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² 9 is missing in B

³ B has Aññāni veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni||

⁴ S¹⁻³ Samādhisaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tesam̐ nidānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhaṇitāni—
Tatruddānaṃ bhavati—

⁶ B kallavā°

⁷ S¹⁻³ -°ra °ra

⁸ S¹⁻³ sappāyāti

Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti||
Khandha-vaggamhi terasā ti||¹

¹ So B—Instead of Khandhavagga° S¹⁻³ have

Tatra vagguddānam—

Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S³ -hāreṇa) Natumhākena ca
Attā Dipena paññāso paṭhamo ti vuccati—

Upādāyo Araha (S³ -ham) Khajjanīyo Theram Puppheṇa
pañcamam majjhepaṇṇāsako sambuddhena pakāsītā—

Antam Avijjā Samudayañca Kukkulam Diṭṭhi pañcamam
tatiyo paṇṇāsako vutto nipāto (S³ pa—) vuccati—

Rādha Diṭṭhi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kilesena ca Sāriputto
ca Nāgo ca Dijā Gandhabbakāyikā Valāhako ca Vacchagotto
ca Jhāyī bhavati dvādasāti—

Khandhavaggo—

INDICES.

INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXII.	Kh. = Khanda-saṃyuttaṃ	(I.)
XXIII.	Rā. = Rādhā-saṃyuttaṃ	(II.)
XXIV.	Di. = Diṭṭhi-saṃyuttaṃ	(III.)
XXV.	Ok. = Okkantika-saṃyuttaṃ	(IV.)
XXVI.	Up. = Uppāda-saṃyuttaṃ	(V.)
XXVII.	Kil. = Kilesa-saṃyuttaṃ	(VI.)
XXVIII.	Sā. = Sāriputta-saṃyuttaṃ	(VII.)
XXIX.	Nā. = Nāga-saṃyuttaṃ	(VIII.)
XXX.	Su. = Supaṇṇa-saṃyuttaṃ	(IX.)
XXXI.	Gan. = Gandhabba-saṃyuttaṃ	(X.)
XXXII.	Val. = Valāha-saṃyuttaṃ	(XI.)
XXXIII.	Vac. = Vacchagotta-saṃyuttaṃ	(XII.)
XXXIV.	Jh. = Jhāna-saṃyuttaṃ	(XIII.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas), which is found only in the three first Saṃyuttas (XXII.–XXIV.).

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between []

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (See | Anurādha āyasmā, Kh. XXII.
Jetavana) | 86

- Abbhavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 55
 Ayojjhā [desa], Kh. XXII. 95
 Avantī [manussā], Kh. XXII. 3, 4
 Assaji āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 88
 Ānanda āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 21, 37-38, 81, 83, 90, 158; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9
- Isigili pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87
 Isipatana [desa], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122-123, 127-135
- Uṇhalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 54
 Uposatha nāgarājā, Kh. XXII. 96
- Kaccānagotto bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 90
 Kaccāno or Kaccāyano (Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 3, 4
 Kapilavatthu nagara, Kh. XXII. 80
 Kappa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 124-125
 Kalandakanivāpa (see Veḷuvana)
 Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahe], Kh. XXII. 88
 Kassapa (Puraṇa-), Kh. XXII. 60
 Kuṭāgārasālā Kh. XXII. 60, 86
 Kula (or Kurara-)gharapapāta-pabbata, Kh. XXII. 3, 4
 Kusavati rājadhanī, Kh. XXII. 96
- Koṭṭhika or Koṭṭhita (Mahā-), Kh. 122, 123, 127-134
 Kosambi nagara, Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90
 Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96
 Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 89
- Gangā nadī, Kh. XXII. 95, Di XXIV. 6
 Gijjhakūṭa pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87
 Gotama, Vac. XXIV.
 Ghositārāma [desa Kosambiyam], Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90
- Channa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 90
- Jetavana, as Sāvatti, except Kh. XXII. 82
- Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pitucchaputto, Kh. XXII. 84
- Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 89
 Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh. XXII. 2
 Dhamma pāsāda, Kh. XXII. 96
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Kh. XXII. 1, 2
 Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapilavatthusmim], Kh. XXII. 80

- Pāṛileyyakam [desa], Kh. XXII. 81
- Puṇṇa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 83
- Pubbārāma, Kh. XXII. 82
- Purana Kassapa, Kh. XXII. 60
- Badarikārāma [desa kosambiyam], Kh. XXII. 89
- Bārānasī, Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
- Bhaggā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 1
- Bhesakaḷavana desa, Kh. XXII. 1
- Mahābyūha kuṭāgara, Kh. XXII. 96
- Mahāli licchavi, Kh. XXII. 60
- Māgandīya (or Māgaṅṭhīa), Kh. XXII. 3
- Māra, Kh. XXII. 63; Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 35, 36
- Migadāya [desa Bārānasiyam], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
[— Bhaggesu], Kh. XXII. 1
- Migāramātupāsāda (=Pubbāramā), Kh. XXII. 82
- Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 85
- Rājagaha nagara, Kh. XXII. 49, 50, 87, 88; Sā. XXVIII. 10
- Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71; Rā. XXIII. 1-46
- Rāhula āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 91-92
- Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh. XXII. 60
- Vakkali āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 87
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Vac. XXXII. 1-11
- Valāhaka assarājā, Kh. XXII. 96
- Valāhaka kāyikā devā, Val. XXXII. 1-12
- Vassavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 57
- Vātavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 56
- Vejayanto ratho, Kh. XXII. 96
- Velamikā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96
- Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, as Rājagaha
- Vesālī [nagara], Kh. XXII. 60, 86
- Sakka [deva- or manussa?], Kh. XXII. 4
- Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 2, 80
- Sakyanigamo Kh. XXII. 2
- Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135; Sāvatti, Kh. XXII. 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 136-158; Rā. XXIII. 1-46; Di. XXIV. 1-96; Ok. XXV. 1-10; Up. XXVI. 1-10; Kil.

XXVII. 1-10; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9; Nā. XXIX. 1-14; Su. XXX. 1-10; Gand. XXXI. 1-23; Val. XXXI. 1-12; Vac. XXXII. 1-55; Jhā. XXXIII. 1-55	Sucimukhī paribbājikā, Sā. XXVIII. 10
Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh. XXII. 99	Subhaddā devī, Kh. XXII. 96
Sitavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 53	Sumsumāragiri, Kh. XXII. 1
	Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72
	Soṇo gahapatiputto, Kh. XXII. 49, 50
	Haliddikāni gahapati, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between () are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akiñcañña, Sā. XXVIII. 7	Anieca, Kh. XXII. 12, 66
Aghamūla, Kha XXII. 31	137-139; Rā XXIII. 13,
Ajjhattikam, Kha XXII. 149	14, 25, 26, 37, 38
Aññañjivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ, Di. XXIV. 14	Aniecatā, Kh. XXII. 45, 46 (or Saññī), 102
Aññānā, Vac. XXXIII. 1-5	Aniecadhamma, Rā. XXIII. 26
Atitānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh. XXII. 9, 10, 11	Anudhamma, Kh. XXII. 39- 42
Attadīpa, Kha XXII. 43	Anupalakkhanam, Vac. XXXIII. 31-35
Attānu, Kh. XXII. 155	Anurādha, Kh. XXII. 86
Adassana, Vac. XXXIII. 6-10	Ante, Kh. XXII. 103
Adukkhamasukhī, Di. XXIV. 26	Antavā, Di. XXIV. 11
Anattā, Kh. XXII. 14, 68; 143-145, Rā. XXIII. 17, 18, 29, 30, 41, 42	Apaccakkhakamma, Vac. XXXIII. 51-55
Anattaniyam, Kh. XXII. 69	Apaccupalakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 36-40
Ananubodha, Vac. 16, 20	Apaccupekkhakā, Vac. XXXIII. 46-50
Anantavā, Di. XXIV. 12	Appativedha, Vac. XXXIII. 21, 25
Anabhisamaya, Vac. XXXIII. 11, 15	

- Abbham, Val. XXXIII. 10
 Abhijānam (S. pari jānam)
 Abhinandana, Kh. XXII. 29
 Abhinandamāno, Kh. XXII.
 65
 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh.
 XXII. 156-7
 Abhinihāra Jhā. XXXIV. 7
 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakāri—
 Sātaccakāri—Sappāyakāri)
 Jhā. XXXIV. 50-52
 Araha, Kh. XXII. 110 ; Rā.
 XXIII. 8
 Arahanta, Kh. XXII. 76, 77
 Arūpī attā, Di. XXIII. 20
 Avijjā, Kh. XXII. 113
 Avitakka, Sā. XXVIII. 2
 Asamapekkhaṇa, Vac.
 XXXIII. 41-49
 Asallakkhaṇa, Vac. XXXIII.
 26-30
 Asassato loko, Di. XXIV. 10
 Assaji, Kh. XXII. 88
 Assāda, Kh. XXII. 26, 27, 28
 73, 129, 130

 Ākāsa, Sā. XXVIII. 5
 Āditta, Kh. XXII. 61
 Ānanda, Kh. XXII. 21, 37,
 38, 83, 158
 Ārammaṇa, Jhā. XXXIV. 5
 (Ārammaṇa—gocara—abhi-
 nihāra—sakkaccakāri—
 sātaccakāri—sappāyakāri)
 Jh. XXXIV. 41-45

 Uṇha, Val. XXXII. 9
 Udānam, Kh. XXII. 65

 Upādā paritassana, Kh. XXII.
 7, 8
 Upādānam, Kh. XXII. 121
 Upādānam parivaṭṭam, Kh.
 XXII. 66
 Upādīyamāno, Kh. XXII. 63
 Upāya, Kh. XXII. 53
 Upekkhā, XXVIII. 4
 Uposatha, Nā. XXIX. 3, 4, 5,
 6
 Uppāda, Kh. XXII. 30

 Ekantadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 24
 Ekantasukhī, Di. XXIV. 23
 Etam mama, Kh. XXII. 150 ;
 Di. XXIV. 23
 Eso me attā, Kh. XXII. 151

 Kathika, Kh. XXII. 115, 116
 Kappa, Kh. XXII. 124, 125
 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā.
 XXXIV. 4
 (Kallita—ārammana—gocara
 — abhinihāra — sakkacca-
 kāri — sātaccakāri — sappā-
 yakāri), Jhā. XXXV. 35-40
 Karoto, Di. XXIV. 6
 Kukkula, Kh. XXII. 36
 Kulaputtana dukkhā, Kh.
 XXII. 146-148
 Kottihita, Kh. XXII. 133, 134,
 135
 Khajjani, Kh. XXII. 79
 Khandha, Kh. XXII. 48 ; Ok.
 XXV. 10 ; Up. XXVI. 10 ;
 Kil. XXVII. 10
 Khayo, Rā. XXIII. 19, 31, 43
 Khemako, Kh. XXII. 89

- Gaddula, Kh. XXII. 99, 100
 Gocara, Jhā. XXXIV. 6
 Gocara—abhinihāra—sakkaccakārī—sātaccakārī—sappāyakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 46-49
 Gomayam, Kh. XXII. 96
- Cakkhu, Ok. XXV. 1; Up. XXVI. 1; Kil. XXVII. 1
 Cetanā, Ok. XXV. 7; Up. XXVI. 7; Kil. XXVII. 7
 Chandarāga, Kh. XXII. 25; 111-112; Rā. XXII. 9, 10
 Channo, Kh. XXII. 90
- Ṭhiti, Jhā. XXXIV. 2
 (Ṭhiti—vuṭṭhāna—kallina—ārammaṇa—gocara—abhinihāra—sakkaccakārī—sātaccakārī—sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 20-27
- Taṇhā, Ok. XXV. 8; Up. XXVI. 8; Kil. XXVII. 8
 Tassa sutam, Nā. XXIX. 7, 8, 9, 10
 Tam jvaṃ tam sarīram, Di. XXIV. 13
 Tisso, Kh. XXII. 84
- Dātā, Gan. 3-12
 Dānupakāra, Nā. XXIX. 11-14; Su. XXX. 7-10; Gan. XXXI. 13-23; Val. XXXII. 3-7
 Diṭṭhi (Mahā—), Di. XXIV. 8
- Dukkha, Kh. XXII. 13, 67, 104, 140-142; Rā. XXIII. 15, 16, 27-28, 39, 40
 Dukkhadhamma, Kh. XXII. 16, 26
 Devadaha, Kh. XXII. 2
 Desanā, Val. XXXII. 1
 Dvayakārī, Su. XXX. 3-6
 Dhātu, Ok. XXV. 9; Up. XXVI. 9; Kil. XXVI. 9
 Nakulapitā, Kh. XXII. 1
 Nakhasikha, Kh. XXII. 97
 Natumhāka, Kh. XXII. 33, 34
 Natthi, Di. XXIV. 5
 Nadī, Kh. XXII. 93
 Nandikkhaya, Kh. XXII. 51, 52
 Na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 16
 Nāva (s. Vāsijātam)
 Niruttipathena, Kh. XXII. 72
 Nirodha gaha, Sā. XXVIII. 9
 Nirodhadhamma, Rā. XXIII. 22, 34, 46
 Neva rūpī nārūpī, Di. XXIV. 22
 Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 18
 No ca me siyā, Kh. XXII. 152; Di. XXIV. 4
- Pañca, Kh. XXII. 59
 Pabhaṅgu, Kh. XXII. 32
 Paṭipadā, Kh. XXII. 44
 Paṭisallāna, Kh. XXII. 6
 Paṇitatarāma, Nā. XXIX. 2

- Parijānam (or Abhijānam) Kh. XXII. 4
 Pariñña, Kh. XXII. 23
 Pariññeyya, Kh. XXII. 106 ; Rā. XXIII. 4
 Parimucchita, Kh. XXII. 118, 119
 Pālileyya, Kh. XXII. 81
 Piṇḍolyam, Kh. XXII. 80
 Pitī, Sā. XXVIII. 3
 Puṇṇamā, Kh. XXII. 82
 Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94
 Phasso, Ok. XXV. 4 ; Up. XXVI. 4 ; Kil. XXVII. 4
 Pheṇa, Kh. XXII. 95.

 Bandhanā, Kh. XXII. 117
 Bijaṃ, Kh. XXII. 54
 Bhaddula (s. Gaddula)
 Bhavanetti, Rā. XXIII. 3
 Bhāra, Kh. XXII. 22
 Bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 35, 36
 Bhikkhu (= Avijjā Vijjā), Kh. XXII. 113, 114

 Maññamāno, Kh. XXII. 64
 Mahā-Diṭṭhi (s. Diṭṭhi)
 Mahāli, Kh. XXII. 70
 Māra, Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 23, 35
 Māraddhamma, Rā. XXIII. 2, 12, 24, 36
 Micchā, Kh. XXII. 153

 Yad anicca, Kh. XXII. 15, 16, 17
 Yamako, Kh. XXII. 85

 Rajaniya santhitam, Kh. XXII. 70

 Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71
 Rāhula, Kh. XXI. 91, 92
 Rūpa, Ok. XXV. 2 ; Up. XXVI. 2 ; Kil. XXVII. 2
 Rūpī attā, Di. XXIV. 19
 Rūpī ca arūpī ca, Di. XXIV. 21

 Vakkali, Kh. XXII. 87
 Vaddha = Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94
 Vaya, Rā. XXIII. 20, 32, 44
 Vassa, Val. XXXII. 12
 Vāta, Di. XXIV. 1 ; Val. XXXIII. 11
 Vāsijāta, Kh. XXII. 101
 Vijjā, Kh. XXII. 114
 Viññaṇa, Ok. XXV. 3 ; Up. XXVI. 3 ; Kil. XXVII. 3 ; Sā. XXVIII. 6
 Vinivesa, Kh. XXII. 154
 Viveka, Sā. XXVIII. 1
 Vuṭṭhāna, Jhā. XXXIV. 3
 (Vuṭṭhāna-kallita-ārammaṇa-gocara-abhinīhāra-sakkaccakārī-sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 28, 34
 Vedanā, Ok. XXV. 5 ; Up. XXVI. 5 ; Kil. XXVII. 5

 Sakkacca, Jhā. XXXIV. 8
 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī-Sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 53-54
 Sakkāya, Kh. XXII. 105
 Saññā, Kh. XXII. 102 (S. Aniccata) Ok. XXV. 6 ; Up. XXVI. 6 ; Kil. XXVII. 6

- Saññi, Sā. XXVIII. 8
 Saññojanam, Kh. 120
 Sātacecakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9
 Satta, Rā. XXIII. 2
 Sattatṭhānam, Kh. XXII. 57
 Sappāya (Samādhi-) Jhā.
 XXXIV. 10
 Samaṇā, Kh. XXII. 107, 108 ;
 Rā. XXIII. 5, 6
 Samanupassanā, Kh. XXII.
 47
 Samādhi, Kh. XXII. 5
 Samādhi-samāpatti, . . . Jhā.
 XXXIV. 1-55
 (Samāpatti - thiti - vuṭṭhāna -
 kallita - ārammaṇa - gocara-
 abhinihāra - sakkacca - sāt-
 acca kāri- sappāyakārī, Jhā.
 11-19)
 Samudaya, Kh. XXII. 74, 75,
 131-132 ; Rā. XXIII. 21,
 33, 45
 Samudayadhammā, Kh.
 XXII. 126, 127, 128
 Samuddakam (= Suddhikam)
 Sambuddho, Khā. XXII. 58
 Sassato loko, Di. XXIV. 9
 Sātacecakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9
 (Sātacecakārī-sappāyakārī)
 Jhā. XXXIV. 55
 Sīta, Val. XXXII. 8
 Sīlam, Kh. XXII. 122
 Sīho, Kh. XXII. 78, 79
 Sukhadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 25
 Sucaritam, Gan. XXXI. 2 ;
 Val. XXXII. 2
 Sucimukhī, Sā. XXVIII. 10
 Sutavā, Kh. XXII. 123
 Suddhikam, Kh. XXII. 98 ;
 Nā. XXIX. 1 ; Su. XXX. 1 ;
 Gan. XXXI. 1
 Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72
 So attā, Di. XXIV. 3
 Soṇa, Kh. XXII. 49, 50
 Sotāpanno, Kh. XXII. 109 ;
 Rā. XXIII. 7
 Haranti, Su, 2
 Haliddikāni, Kh. XXII. 3, 4
 Hetu, Kh. XXII. 18, 19, 20 ;
 Di. XXIV. 7
 Hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 15
 Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Di.
 XXIV. 17.

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Anejanto anuppattā, Kh. XXII. 76 (2)
 Avītivattā sakkāyam, Kh. XXII. 78 (4)
 Asekhaññaṇam uppannaṇi, Kh. XXII. 76 (6)
 Āyu usmā ca viññāṇam, Kh. XXII. 95 (4)

- Imañca kāyam ārabba, Kh. XXII. 95 (3)
 Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam, Kh. XXII. 95 (8)
 Etādisāyaṃ santāno, Kh. XXII. 95 (5)
 Evaṃ khandhe avekkheyya, Kh. XXII. 95 (6)
 Okampahāya, Kh. XXII. 3
 Jaheyya sabbasaññogaṃ, Kh. XXII. 95 (7)
 Dasahaṅgehi sampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (5)
 Namo te purisañña, Kh. XXII. 80 (79)
 Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāraṃ, Kh. XXII. 22 (2)
 Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya, Kh. XXII. 76 (3)
 Phenapiṇḍupamaṃ rūpaṃ, Kh. XX. 95 (1)
 Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh. XXII. 22 (1)
 Yathā yathā nijjhāyati, Kh. XXII. 95 (2)
 Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh. XXII. 78 (1)
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā, Kh. XXII. 78 (3)
 Vidhāsu na vikampanti, Kh. XXII. 22 (7)
 Sakkāyassa nirodham ca, Kh. XXII. 78 (2)
 Sattaratanasampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (4)
 Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh. XXII. 76 (1)

ERRATA.

- P. 84, *instead of* 78 (7) Siha (1) *read* 78 (6) Siha
 P. 86, *instead of* 79 (7) Siha (2) *read* 79 (7) Khajjani
 P. 104, in the ending Uddāna, *read* Siho *instead of* Sihā

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

PK Samyutta-nikāya
4591 The Samyutta-nikāya of the
325 Sutta-pitaka
1884
v.3



PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
